



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3433 07609371 9

WCF
Specimen

THE
COMPLETE WORKS
IN
VERSE AND PROSE
OF
EDMUND SPENSER.

VOL. II.
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER,
1579—97.

U.S. PENNSYLVANIA
NOT

24

THE
COMPLETE WORKS
IN
VERSE AND PROSE
OF

EDMUND SPENSER.

*EDITED, WITH A NEW LIFE, BASED ON ORIGINAL RESEARCHES
AND A GLOSSARY EMBRACING NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.*

BY THE

REV. ALEXANDER B. GROSART, LL.D. (EDIN.), F.S.A.,
St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire;

IN ASSOCIATION WITH

PROFESSOR ANGUS, LL.D., LONDON.
THE REV. THOMAS ASHE, M.A.,
CREWE,

PROFESSOR CHILD, LL.D., HARVARD
UNIVERSITY, CAMBRIDGE, U.S.A.

THE RIGHT HONBLE. THE LORD
CHIEF JUSTICE OF ENGLAND.

PROFESSOR EDWARD DOWDEN,
LL.D., TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN.

EDMUND W. GOSSE, ESQ., LONDON.

THE REV. WILLIAM HUBBARD,
MANCHESTER.

PROFESSOR HENRY MORLEY, LL.D.,
LONDON.

ETC.

DR. BRINSLEY NICHOLSON,
LONDON.

GEORGE SAINTSBURY, ESQ.,
LONDON.

FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE,
ESQ., LL.D., LONDON.

AUBREY DE VERE, ESQ., CURRAGH
CHASE, ADARE.

PROFESSOR WARD, M.A., OWENS COL-
LEGE, MANCHESTER.

THE REV. RICHARD WILTON, M.A.,
LONDESBOROUGH RECTORY.

WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, ESQ.,
M.A., LL.D., TRINITY COLL., CAMB.,
ETC.

ETC.

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER

AND

GLOSSE (1597):

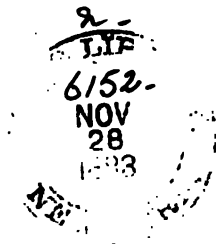
WITH VARIOUS READINGS OF THE QUARTOS
1579—91.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.

1882.

[100 copies only.]

NEW YORK
- PUBLISHED -
BY THE
NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY



Printed by Hazell, Watson, and Vincy, London and Aylesbury.

WATERLOO
CLUB
WATERLOO

CONTENTS OF VOL II.

	PAGE
I. NOTE, WITH TITLE-PAGES, ETC.	6
II. THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER, FROM THE QUARTO OF 1597, WITH THE VARIOUS READINGS OF 1579, 1581, 1586, AND 1591, OF THE POEM AND GLOSSE	17

I.

THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

(1597.)

1579—1597.



NOTE.

I. *The Bibliography of 'The Shepheards Calender.'*—There are only two entries in the Stationers' Register relative to the 'Shepheards Calender,' and both refer to the original edition of 1579, as follows:—

5 Decembris [1579]

Hughe Singleton. Lycenced vnto him *the Shepperdes Calender conteyninge xij ecloges* proportionable to the xij monthes . . . vj^d (Arber ii. p. 362).

29 Octobris [1580]

John Harrison. Assigned ouer from Hugh Singleton to haue *the shepwardes callender* which was Hughe Singleton's copie . . . vj^d (*ib.* p. 380).

At pages 576 [1591] and 596 [1591] are two entries of 'The Sheparden Calender' to other publishers, but the addition 'in fo[lio]' shows that neither was our Poet's, but the well-known prose 'Calender' (on which see Life in Vol. I. and Essays by Edmund W. Gosse, Esq., F. T. Palgrave Esq., etc.).

The first edition of 'The Shepheards Calender' was published "At London. Printed by Hugh Singleton, dwelling in Creede Lane neere vnto Ludgate at the signe of the gylden Tunne, and are there to be folde. 1579." So that the transference to John Harrison followed not preceded its issue. John Harrison's name as Publisher first appeared in the (second) edition of 1581 thus:—"¶ Imprinted at London for Iohn Harison the younger, dwelling in Pater noster Roe, at the signe of the Anker, and are there to be folde." The date is at the close of the volume—"¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas Eaft, for Iohn Harrison the younger" (as before) 1581." They are quite distinct and independent books, not in the latter a re-issue with fresh title-page only, as was so frequent, nor a further impression from types kept standing, as seems also to have been common. '1579' consists of title-page with 'To His Booke' on verso, and 'Epistle' and 'general Argument' in 4 leaves unpaged (¶ i . . . iv.) and the 'Calender' itself folios 52 (A1 to N2 in fours)—in all 112 small quarto pages. '1581' consists of exactly the same number of leaves, but the imprint ending on 'Fol. 52' instead of on its verso in 1579 (¶ i . . . * . . . ¶ iii: A 1 to N iii in fours). The type of 1581 is smaller and closer set.

The next edition did not appear until 1586—"Imprinted at London by Iohn Wolfe for Iohn Harrison the yonger, dwelling in Pater noster Roe, at the signe of the Anker. 1586." In the colophon at the close (folio 52) it reads—"¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas Eaft, for Iohn Harrison the younger" (as before). Here the name of 'Thomas Eaft' of 1581 edition takes the place of 'Iohn Wolfe.' This variation between the imprint and

the colophon of this edition has led some bibliographers (*e.g.* Hazlitt) to state that there were two impressions in the same year. Such was not the case. Every exemplar examined shows identity throughout; the leaves are of same number as in 1579 and 1581, and end as 1581 (preliminary leaves no signs: A to N 3 in fours).

Another interval of years elapsed before a new edition was called for. This was published in 1591—"London Printed by *John Windet*, for *Iohn Harrison the yonger*" (as before) 1591; and the colophon the same as imprint.

The fifth edition appeared at a somewhat longer interval, in 1597. "London Printed by Thomas Creede, for *Iohn Harrison the yonger*" (as before) 1597, with no colophon—preliminary 5 leaves, title-page and A 2 to B: paged 1—101, B 2 to O 2 in fours.

Following this Note are the title-pages—*literatim et punctatim* of these quartos from 1579 to 1597—the last in fac-simile in all, that of the border of 1591 in fac-simile in our largest paper (post 4to) and 'Spenser Society' (small 4to) only. The wood-cut border of 1591 is evidently from the block of 1586, but (a) some injury had been done to it at top, leaving a gap; (b) it is much worn, showing large use—probably in other books as well.

For my exemplars of 1579 and 1581 I am indebted to Alfred H. Huth, Esq., London: for 1586 to the University Library, Cambridge, per Henry Bradshaw, Esq., M.A.; for 1591 and 1597 to Henry Pyne, Esq., London—to all of whom right cordial thanks are due. Of after-editions full details may be looked for in the *Life*, as before.

II. *Our Text*.—Our text is that of 1597, as having been the last published during the Author's life-time. Our aim and sedulous endeavour have been to reproduce the text of 1597 in absolute integrity. But in a limited number of cases, misprints and other oversights of 1597 have been corrected *in the text* by readings of 1579 onward. In every instance these are recorded below; and throughout, the reading of 1597 heads each exhibition of the 'Various Readings.' This last must be kept in mind, as otherwise there will seem to be discrepancy between our text and the 'Various Readings' text.

That Spenser himself over-saw the successive editions seems certain from corrections of 1579 in 1581 forward, and from the character of many of the 'Various Readings.' That of 1579 is by no means the immaculate or superior text that some Editors have (mis)represented. It does occasionally help out of subsequent errors, but itself errs flagrantly. Of these 'Various Readings' see a critical examination—showing representative results—in *Life* in Vol. I., as before.

III. *Various Readings*.—These embrace the minutest changes in the other four quartos. The folios and other after-editions carry no authority sufficient to supersede the Author's own quartos, and specifically the final quarto of 1597, albeit in a small number of cases the folio of 1611 enables us to correct continuous misprints of all the quartos; *e.g.*, 'shouder,' in June, p. 152, l. 18, "no where finde, to shouder my luckeleffe pate," where we read 'shroude,' an obvious correction of a misprint by mere displacing of letters,—and a few others elsewhere. With respect to the record of the 'Various Readings,' it is to be understood that any words or punctuation left unnoted, are the same as our text of 1597.

Some may regard our painstaking in so laboriously and anxiously presenting the 'Various Readings,' spellings, pointings, etc., of the poem itself and 'The Glosse,' as 'Love's Labour Lost,' and uncalled for. So be it; and to such the ultimate text of 1597, as herein furnished, will suffice and be easily read, as being distinct from the 'Various Readings.' But unless I very much mistake, the genuine and capable student of Spenser will rejoice to be put on a level with the fortunate owners (few, very few), of the rare and costly original and early editions as described in this Note; nor will they readily accept the lazy conclusion that 'Various Readings' and various spellings and the like, were mere printers' changes, independent of the Author. I for one trow not. Contrariwise, on all important points—and many are important—I hold that Spenser, and other of our great Poets, must have seen carefully and nicely to the printing of their books. In the Life I make my Apology (in the old sense) for my exactitude of reproduction and record.

IV. *Notes and Illustrations.*—These, of 'The Shepherds Calender'—as on the whole Works—must be sought for in the Glossary of the closing volume, after the excellent example of DYCK in his Shakespeare. It is hoped that, having the co-operation of so many capable men, this Glossary will scarcely ever be consulted in vain upon any difficulty, thing, or word.

V. *Illustrations.*—(a) In the largest paper (post 4to) and 'Spenser Society' (small 4to) are given fac-similes of the whole of the twelve original wood-cut illustrations of the 'Shepherds Calender,' after a fine exemplar of 1597. (b) In the largest paper (post 4to)—1. steel-portrait of Spenser, from an authenticated original, never before engraved, in the possession of the late Rev. S. Baring-Gould, M.A., and on which see my Life; 2. steel-portrait of Sir Philip Sidney, after the original at Warwick Castle.

VI. In Vols. III. and IV. will be found, as fitting apparatus for the 'Shepherds Calender' and other minor poems, the following:—

- (a) An Examination of earlier, contemporary, and later English Pastoral Poetry—by Edmund W. Gosse, Esq., London.
- (b) Rider on the same—by the Editor.
- (c) Who were Rosalinde and Menalcas of the 'Shepherds Calender' and 'Faerie Queene'?—by the Editor.
- (d) Notices of Edward Kirke, author of 'The Glosse' in the 'Shepherds Calender'—by the Editor.
- (e) Of the Minor Poems of Spenser—by Francis Turner Palgrave, Esq., LL.D., London.

I wish to remark, finally, that my examination of the 'Various Readings' of Spenser, as recorded by Dr. R. Morris (*facile princeps* his most capable and sympathetic editor), makes me feel humble in any idea of perfection in my own exhibition of these. The real truth is, that the abounding errors of commission and of omission in his 'Various Readings' have perplexed and worried me. But, besides, instead of his scanty selection—somewhat arbitrarily made, judging by those of 'the Shepherds Calender'—mine is a complete record; and I have spared no toil to secure accuracy. Those who really know what such collation-work means, will be the first to regard gently any accidental proofs of human fallibility.

A. B. G.

L.—1579.]

THE
Shepheardes Calender

Conteyning tvvelue Æglogues proportionable
to the twelue monethes.

Entitled
TO THE NOBLE AND VERTV-
ous Gentleman most worthy of all titles
both of learning and cheualrie M.
Philip Sidney.
(:.)



AT LONDON.
Printed by Hugh Singleton, dwelling in
Creede Lane neere vnto Ludgate at the
signe of the gylden Tunne, and
are there to be folde.
1579.

COLOPHION.

Imprinted at London by Hugh
Singleton, dwelling in Creede lane
at the signe of the gylden
Tunn neere vnto
Ludgate.

THE
Shepheardes Calender

Conteining twelue Æglogues proportion-
able to the twelue
Monethes.

Entitled,
TO THE NOBLE AND VERTV-
ous Gentleman most worthy of all titles, both
of learning and cheualrie M.
Philip Sidney.
(:.)



¶ *Imprinted at London for Iohn*

Harison the younger, dwelling in Pater
noster Roe, at the signe of the Anker, and
are there to be folde.

COLOPHON.

¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas
East, for John Harrison the youn-
ger, dwelling in Pater noster Roe, at the
figne of the Anker, and are there
to bee folde.

1581.

THE
Shepheardes Calender,
Conteining twelue Æglogues propor-
tionable to the twelue
Monethes.

Entitled
TO THE NOBLE AND VER-
tuous Gentleman most worthie of
all titles, both of learning and
chiualry, Maister Philip
Sidney.



Imprinted at London by IOHN WOLFE for
John Harrison the yonger, dwelling in Pater
noster Roe, at the signe of the Anker.
1 5 8 6.

COLOPHON.

¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas East, for
Iohn Harrifon the younger, dwelling in Pa-
ter nofter Roe, at the figne of the Anker,
and are there to be fold.
1586.

IV.—1591.]

THE Shepheards Calender.

*Conteining twelue Aeglogues propor-
tionable to the twelue
Monethes.*

ENTITVLED,
To the noble and vertuous Gen-
tleman most worthie of all titles, both
of learning and chivalry, Mai-
ster *Philip Sidney*.



LONDON
Printed by *John Windet*, for *John Harrison*
the yonger, dwelling in Pater noster Roe, at the
figne of the Anger. 1591.

COLOPHON.

¶ Imprinted at London by Iohn Windet, for
Iohn Harrifon the younger, dwelling in Pater nofter
Roe, at the figne of the Anker, and are there
to be folde. 1591.

V.—Fac-simile of title-page of 1597 4to.]

THE
SHEPHERDS
Calender :

CONTEYNING TWELVE
Aeglogues, proportionable to the
twelve Moneths.

ENTITVLED,
To the Noble and vertuous Gentleman, most wor-
thy of all tytles, both of learning and chivalrie,
Maister Philip Sidney.



LONDON
Printed by Thomas Creede, for Iohn Harrison the
yonger, dwelling in Pater noster Row, at the
figae of the Anchor.
1597.

TO HIS BOOKE.

Go little booke : thy selfe present,
 As child whose parent is vnkent:
 To him that is the president
 Of noblesse and of chiuallrie :
 And if that Enuy barke at thee,
 As sure it will, for succour flee
 Vnder the shadow of his wing :
 And asked, who thee forth did bring,
 A shepheards swaine say did thee sing,
 All as his straying flocke he fedde :
 And when his honour hath thee redde,
 Craue pardon for my hardy-head.
 But if that any aske thy name,
 Say thou wert base begot with blame :
 For thy thereof thou takest shame.
 And when thou art past icopardie,
 Come tell mee, what was sayd of mee :
 And I will send more after thee.

10

19

Immeritò. /

1. 2, *Go*] *Goe* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
1. 3, *child* . . . *vnkent*,] *child* . . .
vnkent: Q¹: *childe* . . . *vnkent*: Q^{2,3,4}
 —colon (:) accepted.
1. 4, *president*,] Q^{1,2} no comma:
 Q^{3,4} as 5—no comma accepted.
1. 5, *noblesse and chiuallrie*:] *noblesse*
 and of *cheualree*: Q^{1,2}: *noblesse*
 and of ¹ of Q¹ accepted and colon (:)
 of Q².
1. 6, *Enuy*] *Enuie* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.
1. 7, *succour*] *succoure* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.
1. 8, *shadow*] so Q^{1,3,4}: *shadowe* Q².
1. 9, *asked*—no comma: comma
 in Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.
1. 10, *shepheards* . . . : *say*] *shep-*

- heards* . . . : *saye* Q¹: *shepheardes* . . .
say Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
1. 11, *fedde*,] Q^{1,2,3,4} colon (:)—
 accepted.
1. 12, *honour hath*] *honor* has Q^{1,2}:
honour has Q^{3,4}.
1. 13, *hardy-head*] *hardyhedde*
 Q^{1,2}: *hardy-hedde* Q^{3,4}.
1. 14, *name*,] so Q^{1,3,4}: no comma Q².
1. 16, *why*] *thy* Q^{1,2,3,4}—*thy* ac-
 cepted. Cf. the phrase in Glossarial-
 Index *frey*. See also p. 88, l. 24.
1. 17, *icopardie*] *ieopardee* Q^{1,2,3,4}.
1. 18, *mee*—no comma . . . : *sayd*
 . . . : *mee*,] *me*, . . . : *sayd* . . . : *mee*: Q^{1,2}:
me, . . . : *saide* . . . : *mee*, (Q^{3,4}—comma (.)
 and colon (:)) of Q^{1,2} accepted.
1. 20, *Immeritò*] *Immeritò* Q¹: *Im-*
meritò Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.



To the most excellent and learned, both Orator and Poet, master
Gabriel Haruey, his verie speciall and fingular good friend *E.K.* com-
mendeth the good lyking of this his good labour, and the
patronage of the new Poet.



Vncouth, vnkift, said the old famous 5
 poet *Chaucer* : whom for his excel-
 lencie and wonderfull skill in making;
 his scholler *Lidgate*, a worthie scholler
 of so excellēt a master, calleth the
 loadstarre of our language : and whom 10
 our *Colin Clout* in his Eglogue calleth
 Tytirus the God of shepheards, com-
 paring him to the worthinesse of the Roman *Titirus*

l. 1, *To . . . learned . . . Poet,*
mafter] ¶*To . . . learned*—no comma
 —Poete, Mayster Q¹: ¶*To . . .*
learned—no comma—Poet, Maister
 Q^{2,3,4} (but 4 spelled 'excellent').

l. 2, *Gabriel . . . verie speciall . . .*
friend] Gabriell . . . verie special . . .
 frend Q¹: Gabriell . . . very speciall . . .
 friend Q²: Q³ as 5 (but 'very'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 3, *good labour*] no 'good' in Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'liking')—'good' ac-
 cepted.

l. 4, *Poet*] Poete Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 5, *Vncouth, vnkiß, said . . . old*] *Vncouthe* vnkißte, Sayde . . . olde
 Q^{1,2,3}: *Vncouthe, vnkiß, sayd . . .*
 olde Q⁴.

l. 6, *poet*] Poete Q¹: Poet Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 7, *excellencie . . . skill*] excel-
 lencie . . . skil Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5: excellency
 . . . skil . . . makyng Q⁴.

l. 8, *worthie*] worthy Q^{1,3,4}: worthy
 Q².

l. 9, *excellēt . . . mafter*] excellent
 . . . maister Q^{1,2}: excellent . . . maister
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 10, *loadstarre . . . language*] *Loade*
starre . . . Language Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 11, *Colin Clout . . . Eglogue*] *Colin*
Clout (Roman not Italics) . . .
Æglogue Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but
 'Æglogue').

l. 12, *Tytirus*] Tityrus Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 13, *him . . . worthinesse . . .*

Virgil. Which prouerb, mine owne good friend *M. Haruey*, as in that good old poet, it serued well *Pandares* 15 purpose, for the bolsterring of his bawdie brocage, so very well taketh place in this our new poet, who for that hee is vncouth (as sayde *Chaucer*) is vnkift, and vnknowne to most men, is regarded but of a fewe. But I doubt not, so soone as his name shall come into the knowledge 20 of men, and his woorthinesse bee founded in the trumpe of Fame, but that hee shall bee not onely kift, but also beloued of all, imbraced of the most, and wondred at of the best. No lesse, I thinke, deserueth his wittinesse in deuising, his pithinesse in vttering, his complaints of 25 loue so louely, his discourfes of pleasure so pleasantly, his pastoral rudenes, his morall wifenesse, his due

Titirus] hym . . . worthines . . .
Tityrus Q¹: him . . . worthinesse . . .
Tityrus Q^{2,3}: comparyng hym . . .
 worthinesse . . . *Romane* *Tityrus* Q⁴.

l. 14, *Virgil* . . . prouerb, mine . . .
M.] *Virgile* . . . prouerbe, myne . . .
Ma. Q¹: *Virgil* . . . prouerbe, myne
 . . . *M.* Q^{1,2,3} (but 3, 4 'mine').

l. 15, *old poet* . . . *Pindares*] *old*
Poete . . . *Pandares* Q^{1,2,3} (but
 'Poet' in 3, 4)—'Pandares' accepted.

l. 16, *bawdie*] *baudy* Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 'hys' and 'bolsteryng' in 4).

l. 17, *new poet* . . . *he*] *new Poete*
 . . . *he* Q¹: *new Poet* . . . *he* Q^{2,3}
 (but 'newe') 4 (but 'new').

l. 18, *uncouth* . . . *sayde* . . . *vn-*
knowne] *uncouth* . . . *faid* . . . *vn-*
known Q^{1,2} (but '&'): *uncouth* . . .
sayd . . . *vnknown* Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 19, *men* . . . *a fewe* . . . *doubt*] *me*—no
 'a'—*few* . . . *dout* Q^{1,2}

(but 'doubt') 3, 4 (but 'fewe' and
 doubt').

l. 20, *knowledge*] *knowledg* Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 21, *woorthinesse* *bee* . . . *trumpe*] *woorthines*
be . . . *trompe* Q¹: *worthi-*
nesse *be* . . . *tromp* Q^{2,3,4} (but 'trump').

l. 22, *Fame* . . . *hee* . . . *onely kift*] *fame*
 . . . *he* . . . *onely kifte* Q¹:
Fame . . . *he* . . . *only kifte* Q²:
Fame . . . *he* . . . *onely kift* Q^{3,4} (but
 'only').

l. 23, *all, imbraced*] *all* . . . *em-*
braced Q^{1,2,3} (but '&' in 4): *al* . . .
embraced Q².

l. 24, *lesse*] no comma in Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 25, *his complaints*] so Q¹: *his*
complaintes Q^{2,3}: *hys complaints* Q⁴.

l. 26, *his*] so Q^{1,2,3}: *hys* Q⁴.

l. 27, *pastoral rudenes* . . . *due*] *pastorall*
rudeneffe . . . *dewe* Q^{1,2,3,4}
 (but 'due' in 2, 3, 4).

obseruing of *Decorum* euerie where, in personages, in
 feafons, in matter, in fpeech, and generallie, in all
 feemely fimPLICITIE of handling his matters, and framing 30
 his wordes: the which of many things which in him
 be ftraunge, I know will feeme the ftraungeft, the
 wordes themfelues being fo auncient, the knitting of
 them fo fhort and intricate, and the whole period and
 compaffe of fpeech fo delightfom for the roundneffe, 35
 and fo graue for the ftrangenefle. And firft of the
 wordes to fpeake, I graunt they bee fomething hard,
 and of moft men vnufed, yet both Englifh, and alfo
 vfed of moft excellent Authours, and moft famous
 poets. In whom, when as this our Poet hath bin 40
 much trauailed and thoroughly read, how could it be,
 (as that worthie Oratour fayde) but that walking in the

l. 28, *Decorum euerie* . . .] *Deco-*
rum (Roman not Italics) euerye . . .
 Q¹: Q² as 5: *Decorum* . . . euery Q²,⁴.

l. 29, *fpeech . . . generallie . . . all*]
 fpeech . . . generally . . . al Q¹,²,³
 (but 'all'): fpeech . . . generally
 . . . all Q⁴.

l. 30, *simplicitie . . . handling . . .*
matters] *simplicitie* . . . handling . . .
 matter Q¹: *simplicitie* . . . handling
 . . . matter Q²,³: *simplicitie* . . .
 handlyng hys matter Q⁴.

l. 31, *wordes . . . things*] words . . .
 thinges Q¹: wordes . . . thinges Q²:
 Q²,⁴ as 5.

l. 32, *strangeft . . . and*] *straun-*
geft . . . the Q¹,²,³,⁴ ('knowe' Q²,⁴)—
 'the' accepted.

l. 33, *wordes . . . auncient*] words
 . . . auncient Q¹,²: wordes . . . an-
 cient Q²,⁴ (but 'beyng' and 'knit-
 tyng').

l. 34, *period and*] *Periode* & Q¹,²:
 Period and Q²,⁴.

l. 35, *fpeech . . . delightfom*] *fpeache*
 . . . delightfome Q¹,²: *fpeach* . . .
 delightfome Q²: *fpeech* . . . delight-
 fome Q⁴.

l. 36, *strangenefle firft*]
straungenefle . . . firfte Q¹: *straunge-*
neffe . . . firft Q²,³,⁴.

l. 37, *bee*] be Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 39, *Authours*] Authors—no
 comma (,) Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5 (but no
 comma).

l. 40, *poets . . . when as . . . bin*]
Poetes . . . whenas . . . bene Q¹:
Poets . . . when as . . . bene Q²,³,⁴.

l. 41, *trauailed . . . read*] *traueiled*
 . . . redd Q¹: *traueiled* . . . read
 Q²,³: *trauelled* . . . read Q⁴.

l. 42, *worthie . . . fayde*] *worthy*
 . . . fayde Q¹,² (but 'fayd'), 3, 4 (but
 'fayd').

Sunne, although for other caufe he walked, yet needes
 he mought be funburnt, and hauing the found of thofe
 auncient poets ftill ringing in his cares, he mought ⁴⁵
 needes in finging, hit out fome of their tunes. But
 whether he vfeth them by fuch cafualtie and custome,
 or of fet purpofe and choife, as thinking them fitteft for
 fuch ruftical rudeneffe of shepcards, either for that their
 rough found would make his rimes more ragged and ⁵⁰
 rufticall: or elfe becaufe fuch old and obfolete wordes
 are moft vfed of Country folke, fure I thinke, and
 thinke I think not amiffe, that they bring great grace,
 and, as one would fay, authoritie/ to the verfe. For
 albe, amongft many other faults, it fpecially be objected ⁵⁵
 of *Valla*, againft *Linie*, and of other againft *Saluſt*, that
 with ouer much ftudie they affect antiquitie, as couet-

l. 43, *Sunne, althouth*] *fonne* al-
 though Q¹: *funne* although Q^{2,3,4} (but
 comma in 4)—‘althouth’ accepted.

l. 44, *funburnt*] *funburnt*: Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but ‘&’ in 2).

l. 45, *poets*] *Poetes* Q¹: *Poets* Q^{2,3,4}
 (‘fil’ in Q²).

l. 46, *finging . . . their*] *finging*—
 no comma . . . *theyr* Q^{1,2,3} (but
 ‘their’): *fingyng*, . . . *theyr* Q¹.

l. 47, *cafualtie*] *cafualtye* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 48, *choife*] *choyfe* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 49, *ruftical . . . either . . . their*] *rufticall* . . . *eyther* . . . *theyr* Q^{1,2,3}
 (but ‘their’) *rufticall* . . . *either* . . .
theyr Q¹.

l. 50, *found . . . rimes*] *founde*
 . . . *rymes* Q^{1,2}: *founde* . . . *rimes*
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 51, *rufticall . . . elfe . . . old*] *ruftical* . . . *els* . . . *olde* Q¹: *rufti-*

call . . . *elfe* . . . *olde* Q^{2,3,4} (but 4
 ‘els’) (‘obfalote’ in Q²).

l. 52, *Country . . . thinke and*] *country* . . . *think* and Q¹: *country*
 . . . *thinke*, & Q²: *countrey* . . .
thinke, and Q^{3,4}.

l. 53, *thinke I think*] *think* I
think Q¹: *thinke* I *thinke* Q^{2,3,4}
 (‘bryng’ Q¹).

l. 54, *and*—no comma . . . *authori-*
tie] and, . . . *auctoritie* Q¹: & . . .
authoritie Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5—comma ac-
 cepted.

l. 55, *faults*] *faultes*—no comma
 Q^{1,2,3}: *faults* Q² (but 2 ‘amōgft’).

l. 56, *Saluſt*] *Saluſte* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 57, *couering*] *coueting* Q^{1,2,3}:
coueryng Q¹—‘coueting’ ac-
 cepted.

ing thereby credence, and honour of elder yeares, yet I
 am of opinion, and eke the best learned are of the like,
 that those auncient solemne words, are a great orna- 60
 ment, both in the one, and in the other: the one
 labouring to set forth in his worke an eternall image
 of antiquitie, and the other carefully discourfing
 matters of grauity and importance. For, if my memo-
 rie faile not, *Tully* in that booke, wherein he en- 65
 deuoureth to set forth the patterne of a perfect Orator,
 faith that oftentimes an ancient worde maketh the stile
 seeme graue, and as it were reuerend: no otherwise then
 we honor and reuerence gray haire, for a certaine
 religious regard, which we haue of old age. Yet 70
 neither euery where must old wordes be stuffed in, nor
 the common Dialect and maner of speaking so cor-
 rupted thereby, that as in olde buildings, it seeme

l. 58, *honour . . . yeares*] honor
 . . . yeeres Q¹: honour . . . yeeres
 Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 59, *like*] lyke Q^{1,2,4}: Q³ as 5 (but
 ' & ' in Q³).

l. 60, *words*] wordes Q^{1,3,4}: Q² as 5.

l. 61, *and . . . other*] & . . . other;
 Q^{1,2} (but :): Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 62, *his worke*] hys worke Q¹:
 his work Q²: Q³ as 5 ('eternal' Q³).

l. 64, *grauity . . . importance. For,*]
 grauitie . . . importaunce. For—no
 comma Q^{1,2} (but '&') 3, 4 (but 'im-
 portance').

l. 65, *memorie faile . . . Tully*]
 memory fayle . . . Tullie Q^{1,2,3} (but
 'faile'): memory fayle . . . Tully Q⁴.

l. 66, *patterne . . . Orator*] paterne
 . . . Oratour Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 67, *faith . . . ancient . . . stile*]

fayth . . . auncient . . . stile Q^{1,2,3},
 (but 'word' in Q^{2,3,4}).

l. 68, *reuerend*, reuerend: Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 accepted.

l. 69, *we honor . . . haire, . . . cer-
 taine*] we honour . . . heares . . .
 certain Q¹: we honour & . . . haire
 . . . certaine Q^{2,3} (but 'and'), 4 (but
 'wee' and 'and').

l. 70, *old*] so Q^{1,2,3}: olde Q⁴.

l. 71, *neither . . . wordes*] nether
 . . . words Q¹; neither . . . words
 Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 72, *common Dialect*] commen
 . . . Dialecte Q¹: common Dialecte
 & Q^{2,3,4} (but 3, 4 'and').

l. 73, *thereby . . . olde . . . seeme*]
 therby . . . old . . . seme Q¹: thereby
 . . . old . . . seme Q^{2,3,4} (but 'seeme'
 in 3, 4 and 'buildyngs').

disorderly and ruynous. But all as in most exquisite pictures, they vse to blaze and portrait, not only the daintie lineaments or beautie, but also round about it to shadowe the rude thickets and craggy cliffs, that by the bafeness of such parts, more excellencie may accrew to the principall: for oftentimes we find our selues, I know not how, singularly delighted with the shew of such naturall rudenesse, and take great pleasure in that disorderly order. Euen so doo those rough and harsh tearmes, enlumine and make more clearly to appeare the brightnesse of braue and glorious wordes. So oftentimes a discorde in musike maketh a comely concordance: so great delight tooke the worthie poet *Alceus* to behold a blemish in the ioynt of a well shaped bodie. But if any will rashly blame such his purpose in choise of olde and vnwonted wordes, him may

l. 74, *and ruynous*] & ruinous Q¹: and ruinous Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 75, *portrait*, . . . *only*] portraict . . . onely Q^{1,2} (but '&') 3, 4 (but 'portraict' and 'and').

l. 76, *beautie . . . round*] beautye . . . rounde Q¹: beautie . . . rounde Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 77, *shadowe*] shadow Q^{1,2} (but '&'): Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 78, *bafeness . . . excellencie*] bafenesse . . . excellency Q^{1,2,3,4} ('partes' in Q¹).

l. 79, *principall*: . . . *oftentimes . . . find our selues*] principall; . . . oftines . . . fynde ourselues Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5 (but 'finde'): principall . . . oftentimes . . . findt our selues Q¹ (misprints).

l. 80, *know . . . shew*] knowe . . . shewe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but 'know' in 4).

l. 82, *doo*] doe Q^{1,2,4}: do Q³ ('&' Q²).

l. 83, *tearmes*] termes Q^{1,2,3,4} ('&' Q²: 'clearly' Q³).

l. 84, *and . . . wordes*] & . . . words Q¹: and . . . words Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 85, *discorde . . . musike . . . concordance*] difchorde . . . Musick . . . concordance Q¹: difchord . . . Musick . . . concordance Q²: discord . . . Musike . . . concordance Q³: discorde . . . Musicke . . . concordance Q⁴—'oftentimes' Q¹.

l. 86, *worthie poet*] worthy Poete Q¹: worthy Poet Q^{2,4}: Q³ as 5.

l. 87, *well*] wel Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'beholde' Q¹).

l. 88, *bodie*] body. Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 89, *choise . . . olde . . . wordes*] choyse . . . old . . . words Q^{1,2} (but '&') 3, 4 (but 'olde').

I more iustly blame and condemne, or of witleffe head- 90
 nesse in iudging, or of heedles hardinesse in condemn-
 ing: for not marking the compasse of his bent, he will
 iudge of the length of his cast: for in my opiniõ it is
 one efpeciall praise, of many, which are due to this
 poet, that he hath labored to restore as to their rightfull 95
 heritage, such good and naturall English wordes, as
 haue beene long time out of vse, and almost cleane
 disherited. Which is the only cause, that our mother
 tongue, which truly of it self is both full inough for
 prose, and stately inough for verse, hath long time been 100
 counted most bare and barren of both. VVhich default
 when as some endeuoured to salue and recure, they
 patched vp the holes with peeces and rags of other
 languages, borrowing here of the French, there of the
 Italian, euery where of the Latin, not weighing how ill 105

l. 91, *heedles*] heedelesse Q^{1,2,3}:
 heedlesse Q⁴ ('condemnyng' in 4).

l. 92, *his . . . he*] hys . . . he Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 'hee').

l. 93, *cast*:] . in Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 94, *especiall praise . . . which . . .
 due*] special prayse . . . whych . . .
 dew Q^{1,2} (but 'praise'): speciall . . .
 praise . . . due Q^{3,4}—comma after
 'praise' accepted.

l. 95, *poet, . . . laboured . . . restore
 . . . their*] Poete . . . labored . . .
 restore, . . . theyr Q¹: Q² as 5 (but
 'Poete' and (,) after 'restore'), Q³
 as 5 (but, after 'restore'): Poet . . .
 labored . . . restore, . . . theyr Q⁴.

l. 96, *wordes*] words Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 97, *beene . . . and . . . cleane*]
 ben . . . & . . . cleare Q¹: beene . . .
 & . . . clean Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 98, *only . . . mother*] onely . . .
 Mother Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 99, *tongue, . . . truly . . . full
 inough*] tonge . . . truely . . . ful . . .
 enough Q^{1,2} (but 'full'): tongue . . .
 truely . . . full enough Q^{3,4}.

l. 100, *and . . . been*] & . . . ben
 Q¹: and . . . ben Q²: and . . . bene
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 101, *and barren . . . both.
 Which*] & barrein . . . both. which
 Q¹: & barren . . . both. Which Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 102, *and*] & Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 103, *peeces and*] peces & Q¹:
 Q² as 5: pieces and Q^{3,4}.

l. 104, *French*] french Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 105, *Latin . . . ill*] Latine . . .
 il Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'howe' in 3 and
 comma after 'il' in Q¹).

those tongues accord with themselues, but much worfe
 with ours: So now they haue made our English tong
 a gallimaufrey, or hodgepodge of all other speeches.
 Other some not so well seene in the English tongue, as
 perhaps in other languages, if they happen to heare an / 110
 olde word, albeit very naturall and significant, cry out
 straight way, that we speake no English, but gibberish,
 or rather such as in olde time *Euanders* mother spake:
 whose first shame is, that they are not ashamed, in their
 own mother tongue, to bee counted strangers and aliens. 115
 The second shame no lesse then the first, that what so
 they vnderstand not, they streightway deeme to be sense-
 lesse, and not at all to be vnderstoode. Much like to
 the Mole in *Aesops* fable, that being blind her self,

l. 106, *accord*] accorde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 107, *tong*] tonge Q¹: tongue
 Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 108, *gallimaufrey* ... all ...
speeches] gallimaufrey ... al ...
speeches Q¹: gallimaufrey ... all ...
speeches Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 3
 'speeches').

l. 109, *not* ... *well seene* ... *tongue*]
 no ... wel feme ... tonge Q¹: not
 ... well feme ... tongue Q²: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 110, *heare*] here Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 111, *olde word*, ... *naturall* ...
cry] olde word—no comma—naturall
 crye Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5 (but no comma,
 and misprint of 'then' for 'they' in
 2): Q⁴ as 5 (but no comma).

l. 112, *straight* ... *speake* ...
gibberish] streight ... speak ...
 gibberish Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 113, *olde*] old Q¹ (and comma
 after 'such'): olde Q^{2,3,4} (and
 comma)—period (.) after 'spake'
 in Q¹.

l. 114, *their*] so Q^{1,2,3}: theyr Q⁴.

l. 115, *own* ... *tongue*, to bee
counted strangers and aliens] owne
 ... tonge straungers to be counted
 and alienes Q¹: own ... tongue
 strangers to be couëd and alienes
 Q^{2,3} (but 'owne') 4, (but 'theyr
 owne').

l. 117, *streightway* ... *senselesse*]
 streight way ... senselesse Q¹:
 straight way ... senselesse Q^{2,3} (but
 'senselesse').

l. 118, *all* ... *vnderstoode*] al ...
 vnderstode Q¹: all ... vnderstode
 Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 119, *Aesops* ... *blind her self*]
Aesopes ... blynd ... her selfe Q¹:
Aesops ... blinde ... hir selfe Q^{2,3,4}
 (but 'her selfe').

would in no wise be perfwaded, y^e any beast could see. 120
 The last, more shamefull then both, that of their owne
 coutry and natural speach, which together with their
 Nurfes milke they sucked, they haue so bafe regard &
 bastard iudgement, that they wil not only themselues
 not labor to garnish and beautifie it, but also repine, 125
 that of other it should be embellished. Like to the
 dogge in the maunger, that himselfe can eate no hay,
 and yet barketh at the hungrie bullock, that so faine
 would feed : whose currish kinde, though it cannot be
 kept from barking, yet I conne them thanke that they 130
 refraine from byting.

Now, for the knitting of sentences, which they call
 the ioynts and members therof, & for all the compasse
 of the speech, it is round without roughnesse, and
 learned without hardnesse, such in deede as may be 135
 perceyued of the leaft, vnderstood of the most, but

l. 120, *would . . . y^e*] would . . .
 that Q¹: wold . . . that Q²: would
 . . . that Q^{3,4}.

l. 121, *shamefull*] shameful Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 122, *together*] together Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5 ('owne countrey' Q^{3,4}).

l. 123, *Nurfes milke . . . and*]
 Nources milke . . . & Q^{1,2} (but 'milk')
 3, 4 (but 'and').

l. 124, *wil . . . only*] will . . . onely
 Q^{1,2}: wil . . . onely Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 125, *and*] & Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 128, *and . . . hungrie*] and . . .
 hungry Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'bullocke').

l. 129, *feed . . . kinde . . . it . . .*]
 feede . . . kind . . . no 'it' Q^{1,2} (but
 'kinde') Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 130, *thanke*] so Q^{1,2,4}: thank
 Q³.

l. 131, *refraine . . .*] refrain Q¹:
 refrayne Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 132, *which*] whych Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 133, *&*] and Q^{1,3,4}: Q² as 5.

l. 134, *speech*] speach Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 135, *and . . . without hardnesse*]
 and . . . wythout hardnes Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 —all except 5 'indeede.'

l. 136, *perceyued . . . leaft, vnder-
 stood . . . most*] perceiued . . . leaft
 . . . vnderstoode . . . moste Q¹: per-
 ceiued . . . leaft . . . vnderstoode . . .
 most Q^{2,3}: perceiued . . . laft . . .
 vnderstood . . . most Q⁴.

iudged onely of the learned. For what in most English writers vseth to be loofe, and as it were vngyrt, in this Authour is well groundd, finely framed, and strongly truffed vp together. In regarde whereof, I scorne and 140 spew out the rakehelly rout of our ragged rymers (for so themfelues vse to hunt the letter) which without learning boast, without iudgement iangle, without reafon rage and some, as if some instinct of poetical spirit had newly rauished them aboute the meannesse of common 145 capacitie. And being in the midft of all their brauerie, suddenly, either for want of matter, or of rime, or hauing forgotten their former conceit, they seem to be so pained and trauailed in their remembrance, as it were a woman in childbirth, or as that fame Pythia, when the traunce 150 came vpon her. *Os rabidum fera cordam domans, &c.*

Nethlesse, let them a Gods name feed on their owne

l. 138, *writers . . . vnright*] wryters . . . vngyrt Q¹: writers . . . vnryght Q² (but '&'): Q^{3,4}—'vngyrt' accepted.

l. 139, *Authour*] so Q^{1,4} (but 'wel'); Author Q^{2,3}.

l. 140, *together . . . regarde*] together . . . regard Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 141, *spew . . . rakehelly rout*] spue . . . rakehellye route Q¹: spue . . . rakehelly route Q^{2,3,4} (but 'rymers' in 3 and 'rout' in 4).

l. 143, *boast*] bofte Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 'learnyng' Q⁴).

l. 144, *poetical spirit*] Poeticall spirite Q¹: Poeticall spirit Q²: Q^{3,4}.

l. 145, *meannesse . . . common*] meanenesse . . . commen Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'common' 3, 4).

l. 146, *midst . . . their brauerie*]

middest . . . theyr brauery Q^{1,2,3} (but 'their'): midst . . . al . . . theyr brauery Q⁴.

l. 147, *suddenly either . . . or rime*] fodenly eyther . . . or of ryme Q^{1,2,3}: fodenly either . . . or rime Q⁴—'of' accepted.

l. 148, *their . . . conceit . . . seem*] theyr . . . conceipt . . . seeme Q¹: their . . . cōcept . . . seme Q²: their conceipt . . . seeme Q^{3,4}.

l. 149, *and trauailed . . . their*] and traueiled . . . theyr Q^{1,2} (but '&') Q³ as 5: Q⁴ as 1, 2 (but 'their').

l. 150, *childbirth*] childebyrth Q^{1,2,3}: childebyrth Q⁴.

l. 152, *Nethlesse . . . feed . . . their*] Nethlesse . . . feede . . . theyr Q^{1,2,3} (but 'their'): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'feede' and 'own').

folly, so they seeke not to darken the beams of others glorie. As for *Colin*, vnder whose person the Authors selfe is shadowed, how farre he is from such vaunted titles, and glorious shewes, both himselfe sheweth, where he sayth :

*Of Muses Hobbin, I conne no skill. And
Enough is me to paint out my vurest, &c.*

And also appeareth by the baseness of the name, 160 wherein, it seemeth, he chose rather to vnfold great matter of argumēt couertly, then professing it, not suffice thereto accordingly. Which moued him rather in *Æglogues*, thē otherwise to write, doubting perhaps his ability, which he little needed, or minding / to 165 furnish our tongue with this kinde, wherein it faulteth, or following the example of the best and most ancient poets, which deuifed this kinde of writing, being both so base for the matter, and homely for the maner, at

l. 153, *beams*] beames Q^{1,3,4}: Q² as 5.

l. 154, *glorie* . . . *Authors*] glory . . . Authour Q^{1,2}: glory . . . Authours Q^{3,4}.

l. 155, *farre*] furre Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5: far Q⁴.

l. 156, *shewes*] shoues Q^{1,2,3,4} (but '&' in 3).

l. 157, *sayth*] so Q^{1,2}: faith Q^{3,4}.

ll. 158-9, period after Hobbin. in Q^{1,2} only.

l. 161, *wherein* . . . *seemeth*] wherein, . . . seemeth, Q¹: wherein, seemeth, Q^{2,3,4}—commas accepted.

l. 163, *accordingly*. *Which*] accordingly. which Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 3, 4 'moued').

l. 164, *Æglogues* . . . no comma] comma in Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 165, *ability* . . . *minding*] habilitie . . . mynding Q^{1,2}: habilitie mending Q³: habilitie . . . myndyng Q⁴.

l. 167, *following* . . . *and* . . . *ancient*] following . . . & . . . auncient Q^{1,2}: followinge . . . and . . . auncient Q^{3,4} (but 'following').

l. 168, *poets* . . . *kinde* . . . *writing*] Poetes . . . kind . . . wryting Q^{1,2} (but 'kinde'): Q³ as 5: Poettes . . . kinde . . . wrytyng Q⁴.

l. 169, *maner*] manner Q^{1,2} (but '&'): Q^{3,4} as 5.

the first to trie their habilities: and as yong birdes, 170
 that bee newly crept out of the nest, by little first
 proue their tender winges, before they make a greater
 flight. So flew *Theocritus*, as you may perceyue hee
 was alreadie full fledged. So flewe *Virgil*, as not yet
 well feeling his wings. So flew *Mantuan*, as not yet 175
 being ful fomd. So *Pettrarque*. So *Boccace*. So *Marot*,
Sanazarus, and also diuerse other excellent both Italian
 and French poets, whose footing this author euerie
 where foloweth: yet so as few, but they be well sented
 can trace him out. So finally flieth this our new poet 180
 as a birde whose principals be scarce growne out,
 but yet as one y^e in time shall be able to keepe wing
 with the best. Now as touching the general drift and

l. 170, *trie their habilities*: . . .
yong birdes] trye theyr habilities?
 . . . young birdes Q^{1,2} (but '&' and
 'byrds'): trye theyr habilities: . . .
 young byrdes Q^{3,4}.

l. 171, *bee*] be Q^{1,2,3,4} ('neft' Q^{3,4}).

l. 172, *their* . . . *winges*] theyr . . .
 wyngs Q¹: their . . . wyngs Q²: their
 . . . wings Q³: theyr . . . wynges
 Q⁴.

l. 173, *flight* . . . *perceyue hee*)
 flyght . . . perceiue he Q¹: flight
 . . . perceiue he Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 174, *alreadie* . . . *flewe Virgil*]
 all ready . . . flew Virgile Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5 (but 'flew').

l. 175, *wings* . . . *as not yet being*]
 wings . . . as being . . . Q¹: wings
 . . . as being Q^{2,3,4} (but 'beeing').

l. 176, *ful found* . . . *Pettrarque*
 . . . *Boccace*] full found . . . Petrarque
 . . . Boccace; Q^{1,2,3} (but ':') full founde
 . . . Petrarque . . . Boccace: Q⁴.

l. 177, *Sanazarus* . . . *diuerse*]
 Sanazarus . . . diuers Q^{1,2,3,4}—'Sana-
 zarus' accepted.

l. 178, *poets* . . . *footing* . . . *author*
euerie] Poetes . . . foting . . . Author
 euery Q¹: Poetes . . . footing . . .
 Authour euery Q²: Q³ as 5 (but
 'Authour euery'): Poets . . . foot-
 ing . . . Authour euery Q⁴.

l. 179, *where foloweth*: . . . *well*]
 where followeth, . . . wel Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 'well').

l. 180, *flieth* . . . *poet*] flyeth . . .
 Poete Q^{1,2} (but 'Poet'): flyeth . . .
 Poet Q^{3,4}.

l. 181, *birde* . . . *growne*] bird . . .
 growen Q^{1,2,3}: bird . . . growne Q⁴
 ('scarfe' Q¹).

l. 182, *one y^e* . . . *able*] that . . .
 hable Q^{1,2}: 'one' in Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 183, *general drift and*] generall
 dryft and Q^{1,2,3} (but '&'): generall
 drift and Q⁴.

purpose of his Æglogues, I mind not to say much,
 himself laboring to cōceal it. Only this appeareth, 185
 that his vnstayed youth had long wādred in the com-
 mon Labirinth of Loue, in which time to mitigate and
 allay the heate of his passion, or else to warne (as he
 faith) the yong shepheards [his equals and companions
 of his vnfortunate folly], hee compiled these twelue 190
 Æglogues, which for that they be proportioned to
 the state of the twelue Moneths, he tearmeth it the
Shepheards Calender, as plying an olde name to a
 new work. Hereunto haue I added a certaine Glossfe
 or scholion, for the exposition of olde wordes, and harder 195
 phrafes: which maner of glossing and commenting, well
 I wote, will seeme strange and rare in our tongue: yet,
 for so much as I knewe, many excellent and proper

l. 184, *mind*] so Q¹: minde Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 185, *himself laboring* . . . cōceal
 . . . *Only*] him selfe labouring . . .
 conceale . . . Onely Q¹: himselfe
 labouring . . . concele . . . Onely Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 186, *youth*] yough Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 (but 'unstaied' Q¹).

l. 187, *Labirinth*] Labyrinth Q¹:
 Laborinth Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 188, *el/le*] els Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 189, *faith* . . . *yong* . . . [*his equals*
and] sayth . . . young and . . . f. his
 equalls and Q¹: faith . . . young . . . f.
 his equalls & Q²: faith . . . young
 . . . f. his equals and Q^{3,4}.

l. 190, *he* . . . *twelue*] hee . . . xij
 Q¹: he . . . xij Q²: he . . . xii Q³:
 hee . . . twelue Q⁴.

l. 192, *twelue Moneths* . . . *tearmeth*
it] xij monethes . . . termeth the Q^{1,2}:
 xij monethes . . . termeth it Q³:
 twelue monethes . . . termeth it Q⁴.

l. 193, *Shepheards Calender*, as
plying] SHEPHEARDS CALENDAR,
 applying Q^{1,2}: Shepherds Calender,
 applying Q³: Shepheardes Calender
 . . . applying . . . old . . . Q⁴ (Q¹ only
 CAPS.).

l. 194, *work*.] worke Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 195, *scholion*, . . . *olde wordes*,
and] scholion . . . old wordes & Q¹:
 scholion . . . olde words & Q²: Q^{3,4}
 as 5, but no comma.

l. 196, *phrafes*.] phrafes: Q^{1,2}:
 phrafes—no pointing at all: Q¹ as 5
 —: accepted.

l. 197, *wote will* . . . *strange and*
wote, wil . . . straunge & Q¹: wote,
 . . . will feme strange & Q²: Q³ as 5:
 wot, . . . will seeme straunge Q⁴.

l. 198, *so much* . . . *knewe* . . . *and*
fomuch . . . knew . . . & Q¹: Q²
 as 5 (but '&'): Q^{3,4} as 5 (but
 'knew').

deuifes, both in wordes and matter, would passe in the speedie course of reading, either as vnknowne, or as not 200 marked, and that in this kinde, as in other we might be equal to the learned of other nations, I thought good to take the paines vpon me, the rather for that by meanes of some familiar acquaintance I was made priuie to his counsaile and secret meaning in them, as also in fundrie 205 other works of his. Which albeit I know he nothing so much hateth, as to promulgate, yet thus much haue I aduentured vpon his friendship, himselfe being for long time farre estraunged, hoping that this will the rather occasion him, to put forth diuerse other excellent works 210 of his, which sleep in silence, as his Dreams, his Legends, his Court of *Cupid*, and fundrie others, whose commendation to set out, were verie vaine, the things though worthie of many, yet beeing knowne to fewe. Thefe my present paines, if to any they be pleasurable, or 215

l. 200, *speedie*] speedy Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} ('unknownen' Q⁵).

l. 201, *kinde*] kind Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} (but 'wee' and 'bee' Q⁵).

l. 202, *equal*] so Q¹: equall Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 204, *acquaintance* . . .] acquaint-
aunce Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 205, *counsaile* . . . *fundrie*] coun-
sell . . . fundry Q^{1,2,3}: counfel . . .
fundrie Q⁴.

l. 206, *his*. *Which*] his. which
Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 'hee' in Q⁵).

l. 208, *friendship*] frendship Q^{1,4}:
Q^{2,3} as 5.

l. 209, *farre*] furre Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 210, *forth diuerse*] forth diuers
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 211, *sleep* . . . *silence* . . . *Dreams*

. . . *Legends*] slepe . . . silence . . .
Dreames . . . Legendes Q^{1,2,3} (but
'sleepe') 4 (but 'sleepe' and 'Le-
gends')—'silence' accepted.

l. 212, *Cupid* . . . *fundrie* . . . *com-
mendation*] Cupide . . . sundry . . .
commendations Q^{1,2,3} (but 'Cupid'):
court . . . Cupid . . . fundrie com-
mendations Q⁴.

l. 213, *verie vaine*, . . . *things*] verie
vayne; . . . things Q¹: Q²
as 5: very vaine, . . . things Q^{3,4}
(but 'things').

l. 214, *worthie* . . . *beeing knowne*
. . . *fewe*] worthy . . . being known
. . . few Q^{1,2,3}: worthie . . . manie,
. . . being knowne . . . few Q⁴.

l. 215 *paines*,] paynes—no comma
Q^{1,3}, paines—no comma Q^{2,4}.

profitable, be you iudge, mine owne maister *Haruey*, to whom I haue both in respect of your worthines generally, and otherwise vpon some particular and speciall considerations, vowed this my labour, and the maidenheade of this our common friends poetrie, himselfe hauing 220 alreadie in the beginning dedica/ted it to the Noble and worthie Gentleman, the right worshipfull maister *Philip Sidney*, a speciall fauourer and maintainer of all kinde of learning. Whose cause, I pray you sir, if enuie shall stirre vp any wrongfull accusation, defend with 225 your mightie Rhetoricke, and other your rath gifts of learning, as you can, and shield with your good will, as you ought, against the malice and outrage of so many enemies, as I know will bee fet on fire with the

l. 216, *owne maister* . . .] own . . .
Maister Q¹: owne . . . M. Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 217, *worthines*] worthineffe
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 218, *and otherwise* . . . and
speciall] and otherwyfe . . . & special
Q¹: & otherwise . . . & speciall Q²:
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 219, *vowed* . . . *maidenheade*]
vowed . . . maydenhead Q^{1,2} (but
'&') 3 as 5; vowed . . . maidenhead 4
—no comma after 'considerations'
except in 5.

l. 220, *common friends poetrie*,]
commen frends . . . Poetrie Q¹: Q²
as 5 (but P.): common friendes
Poetrie Q³: commons friends Poetrie
Q⁴.

l. 221, *alreadie*] already Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 222, *worthie* . . . *maister*] worthy
. . . Ma. Q¹: worthye . . . M. Q²:
worthy . . . M. Q³: worthie . . . M. Q⁴.

l. 223, *Philip* . . . *speciall* . . . and]
Phi . . . special . . . & Q¹: Q² as 5
(but '&'): Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 224, *kinde* . . .] *sir if enuie*] kind
. . . Sir yf Enuie Q^{1,2} (but 'if'):
kinde . . . Sir if Enuye Q^{3,4} (but
'Enuy').

l. 225, *stirre* . . . *wrongfull*] stur
. . . wrongful Q¹: sturre . . . wrong-
full Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 226, *mightie Rhetoricke, and*
. . . *rath gifts*] mightie Rhetorick &
. . . rare gifts Q^{1,4}: mightie Rhe-
torick & . . . rare giftes Q^{2,3} (but
'and').

l. 227, *and* . . . *will*] & . . . wil
Q¹: & will . . . Q²: and shielde . . .
will Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 228, *and*] so Q^{1,3,4}: & Q².

l. 229, *enemies* . . . *will bee*]
enemies . . . wilbe Q¹: enemies . . .
will be Q^{2,3}: enymies . . . will be Q⁴.



sparkes of his kindled glorie. And thus recommending 230
the Authour vnto you, as vnto his most speciall good
friend, and my selfe vnto you both, as one making
singular accout of two so very good & so choise friends,
I bid you both most hartily fare well, and commit you
and your most commendable studies to the tuition of 235
the greatest.

*Your owne assuredly to be
commaunded. E. K.*

Post scr.

NOW I trust, M. *Haruey*, that vpon sight of your 240
speciall friends and fellow poets doings, or else
for enuie of so many vnworthy Quidams, which catch
at the garland which to you alone is due, you will be
perfwaded to plucke out of the hatefull darknes, those
so many excellent English poems of yours, which lie 245
hid, and bring thẽ forth to eternal light. Trust me,

l. 230, *sparkes . . . glorie.*] sparks
. . . glory Q^{1,2}: sparkes . . . glory
Q^{2,4}.

l. 231, *speciall*] special Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4}
as 5.

l. 233, *singular . . . friends*] sin-
guler . . . frends Q¹: singular . . .
friendes Q^{2,3} (but 'choyfe'): Q⁴
as 5.

l. 234, *hartily farewell, and*]
hartely farwel, and Q¹: hartily far-
wel, & Q^{2,3} (but 'and'): hartely
farewell, and Q⁴.

l. 235, *and your commendable . . .
tuition*] & your most commendable
. . . tuicion Q^{1,2,3,4} (but two latter
'tuicion')—'most' accepted.

l. 238, *commaunded*] so Q^{1,2,3}:
commanded Q⁴.

l. 241, *and . . . poets*] & . . . Poets
Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5, but P.

l. 242, *vnworthy*] so Q¹: vnworthye
Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 243, *garland . . . due*] garlond
. . . dewe . . . Q¹: garlond . . . due
. . . Q²: Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 244, *plucke . . . hatefull darkenes*]
pluck . . . hateful darknesse Q¹: pluck
. . . hatefull darknesse Q²: plucke out
. . . hatefull darknesse Q³: plucke
out . . . hatefull . . . darknesse Q⁴.

l. 245, *poems*] poemmes Q^{1,2,3,4}—Q^{1,4}
'lye.'

l. 246, *eternal*] eternall Q^{1,2,4}: Q⁴ as 5.

you do both them great wrong, in depriuing the of
 the desired fun, and also your selfe, in smothering your
 deferued praifes, and all men generally, in withholding
 from them so diuine pleasures, which they might 250
 conceyue of your gallant English verses, as they haue
 alreadie done of your Latin poems, which in my opinion
 both for inuention, and elocution are verie delicate and
 superexcellent. And thus againe, I take my leaue of
 my good M. *Haruey*. From my lodging at London 255
 the tenth of Aprill. 1579. /

- l. 247, *do*] doe Q^{1,2,4}: Q³ as 5. Q¹: already done . . . latine Poemes
 l. 248, *fun* . . . *smothering*] sonne Q^{2,3,4} (but 'Latin' in 4). ' Q^{2,3,4}
 . . . smothering Q¹: funne . . . l. 253, *elocution* . . . *verie* . . . *and*] Elocution . . . very . . . and Q^{1,2,3}
 smothering Q^{2,3}: funne . . . smother- (but '&'): Elocution . . . very
 ing Q⁴. delycate, and Q⁴.
 l. 249, *praifes*] prayfes Q^{1,4}: Q^{2,3} l. 254, *againe*] so Q^{1,2,3}. agayne Q⁴.
 as 5. l. 255, *M.* . . . *From*] Mayfter . . .
 l. 250, *conceyue*] conceiue Q^{1,2,3,4}. from Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 252, *alreadie done* . . . *Latin* l. 256, *the tenth*] thys 10. Q^{1,2,3,4}
poems] already doen . . . Latin Poemes



The generall Argument of the
whole Booke.

Ittle, I hope, needeth me at large to discourse the first originall of Aeglogues, hauing already touched the same. But, for the worde Aeglogues, I know is vnknowne to most, and also mistaken of some the best learned (as they thinke) I will say somewhat thereof, beeing not at all impertinent to my present purpose.

They were first of the Greekes, the inuentours of them, ¹⁰ called Aeglogas, as it were, αἶγων, or αἶγονόμων λόγοι, that is Goteheardes tales. For although in Virgil and others, the speakers be more Shepherds, then Goatheardes, yet Theocritus in whom is more ground of authoritie,

l. 1, *Argument*] argument Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 2, *Booke*] booke Q^{1,3,4}: Q² as 5.

l. 3, *me*] so Q^{1,2}: mee Q^{3,4}.

l. 4, *originall*] Originall Q^{1,3,4}: Original Q².

l. 5, *But*,]—no comma in Q^{1,3,4}.

l. 6, *vnknowne*] vnknowen Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 7, *thinke . . . will*] think . . . wyll Q¹: think . . . will Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 8, *say . . . beeing*] say . . . being Q^{1,2}: saie . . . being Q³: saye . . . being Q⁴.

l. 10, *inuentours*] so Q^{1,3,4}: inuentors Q².

l. 11, *Aeglogas, Aegon, . . . Aegionomon logoi*,] Aeglogaj . . . αἶγων . . . αἶγονόμων. λόγοι. Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—Greek characters accepted, and so throughout.

l. 12, *Goteheardes . . . Virgil*] Goteheardes . . . Virgile Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 13, *more Shepherds, then Goatheardes*] most shepherds, and Goteheardes Q¹: most shepherdes, & Goteheardes Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 14, *authoritie*] so Q^{1,3,4}: authority Q².

then in Virgil, this specially from that deriuing, as from 15
the first heade and wellspring the whole inuention of these
Aeglogues, maketh Goateheards the persons and Authors
of his tales. This being, who seeth not the grosnesse of
such as by colour of learning would make vs beleue, that
they are more rightly tearmed Eclogai, as they would say, 20
extraordinarie discourses of vnneffarie matter: which
definition albe in substance and meaning it agree with
the nature of the thing, yet no whit answereth with the
ἀνάλυσις and interpretation of the worde. For they be
not tearmed Eclogues but Æglogues, which sentence this 25
Authour verie well obseruing, vpon good iudgment, though
indeede fewe Goatheards haue to doe herein, neuerthelesse
doubteth not to call them by the vsed and best knowne
name. Other curious discourses hereof I referue to
greater occasion. 30

l. 15, *Virgil*] Virgile Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 16, *heade . . . inuention . . . the[s]e*] head . . . Inuericion . . . his Q¹: head . . . Inuention . . . his Q² (but 'wellspring'): head . . . wellspring . . . Inuention . . . this Q^{3,4} (but 'invention').

l. 17, *Gotheards . . . Authors*] Gotheards . . . authors Q^{1,2}; Gotheardes . . . authors Q³: Gotheards . . . authours Q⁴.

l. 18, *grosnesse*] grosfeneffe Q^{1,2}: grofenes Q³; Q⁴ as 5.

l. 19, *beleue*] so Q^{1,2}: belieue, Q^{3,4}.

l. 20, *tearmed . . . say*] termed . . . say Q^{1,2,3,4} ('faie' Q³, 'faye' Q⁴).

l. 21, *extraordinarie . . . vnneffarie*] extraordinary . . . vnneceffarie Q¹: extraordinarie . . . vnneceffarie Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 22, *definition . . . substance*] definition . . . substaunce Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 4 'difinition' and 'all be').

l. 24, *Analyfis . . . worde*] ἀνάλυσις . . . word Q¹: Analyfis . . . word Q^{2,3,4} ('&' in 3)—Greek characters accepted.

l. 25, *tearmed Eglogæ, Aeglogues*] termed Eclogues but Æglogues Q^{1,2,3}: termed Eclogue, Aeglogues Q⁴—Q¹ accepted.

l. 26, *Authour verie*] authour very Q¹: author verie Q^{2,3}: authour verie Q⁴.

l. 27, *Goatheards . . . neuerthelesse*] Gotheards . . . nethelesse Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'Gotheards').

l. 28, *call . . . knowne*] cal . . . knowen Q^{1,2} (but 'call'): Q^{3,4} as 5.

These twelue Aeglogues euery where aunswereing to the seasons of the twelue Moneths, may be well diuided into three formes or rankes. For either they be Plaintiue, as the first, the sixt, the eleuenth, and the twelfth, or Recreative, such as all those bee, which containe matter of loue, 35 or commendation of speciall personages: or Morall, which for the most part | be mixed with some Satyricall bitterness, namely, the second of reuerence due to olde age, the fift of coloured deceyte, the seuenth and ninth, of dissolute shepheards and Pastors, the tenth of contempt of Poetrie 40 and pleasant wittes. And to this diuision may euerie thing herein bee reasonably applyed: a few onelie except, whose speciall purpose and meaning I am not priuie to. And thus much generally of these twelue Aeglogues. Now will we speake particularlie of all, and first of 45 the first, which hee calleth by the first Monethes name,

l. 31, *twelue Aeglogues*] xij Æclogues Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 ('euerie' in Q¹).

l. 32, *Moneths divided*] monethes deuided Q¹: xij monethes . . . deuided Q^{2,3,4} (but 4 'twelue').

l. 33, *rankes . . . either*] ranckes . . . eyther Q^{1,2}: ranckes . . . either Q³: rancks . . . either Q¹.

l. 34, *and . . . Recreative*] & . . . recreatiue Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3 'twelfth').

l. 35, *all . . . bee . . . contain*] al . . . be . . . conceiue Q¹: all . . . be . . . conceiue Q²: all . . . be . . . conteine Q^{3,4}.

l. 36, *speciall personages: . . . Morall*] speciall perfonages, . . . Moral Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (3, 4: after 'Morall').

l. 37, *Satyricall*] Satyricall Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 38, *due . . . olde*] dewe . . . old Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 4 'old').

l. 39, *deceyte*] deceit Q^{1,2,3}: deceit Q¹—no comma after 'ninth' in Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 40, *and Pastors*] & pastors Q^{1,3,4} (but 'and'): and Pastours Q².

l. 41, *and pleasant wittes . . . euerie*] & pleasaunt wits . . . euery Q¹: and pleasant wittes . . . euery Q²: pleasaunt wits . . . euery Q^{3,4}.

l. 42, *bee . . . a . . . onelie*] be . . . A . . . onely Q^{1,2} (but 'fewe'): applied . . . A . . . onlie Q³: be . . . A . . . onely Q⁴.

l. 44, *twelue Aeglogues*] xij Æclogues Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 45, *particularlie*] particularly Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 46, *hee . . . Monethes*] he . . .

Ianuarie : wherein to some hee may seeme fowly to haue faulted, in that he erroneously beginneth with that Moneth, which beginneth not the yeare. For it is well knowne, and stoutlie maintained with strong reasons of the learned, 50 that the yeare beginneth in March, for then the sunne renueth his finished course, and the seasonable spring refresheth the earth, and the pleasaunce thereof being buried in the sadnesse of the dead VVinter, nowe worne away, reliueth. 55

This opinion maintaine the olde Astrologers and Philosophers, namely, the reuerend Andalo, and Macrobius, in his holy dayes of Saturne, which account also was generally obserued, both of Grecians and Romans. But 60 sauing the leaue of such learned heades, wee maintaine a custome of counting the seasons from the Moneth *Ianuarie*, vppon a more speciall cause then the heathen

monethes Q¹: firft. Which he . . . monethes Q^{2,3}: he . . . monethes Q⁴.

l. 47, *Ianuarie*: . . . hee] *Ianuarie*. . . he Q¹: *Ianuarie*: . . . he Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 48, *Moneth*] moneth Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 49, *knowne*] known Q¹: known Q² (but 'yeere'): Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 50, *stoutlie maintained* . . . *strong*] stoutley mainteyned . . . stronge Q^{1,2} (but 'strong'): stoutlie maintayned . . . strong Q³: stoutly maintained . . . strong Q⁴.

l. 51, *March*, . . . *sunne*] *March*. . . *fonne* Q¹: *March*, . . . *Sunne* (but 'yeere') Q²: *March*, . . . *Sun*, Q³: *Marhch*, . . . *funne* Q⁴ ('reneweth' Q^{1,2}).

l. 53, *pleasaunce*] pleasaunce Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 54, *Winter* . . . *nowe*] winter . . . now Q¹: *Winter* . . . now Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 56, *maintaine*] mayntaine Q¹: mainteine Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 57, *namely*] so Q^{1,2,4}: namely Q³.

l. 58, *holy dayes* . . . *account*] holydayes . . . account Q¹: Q^{2,4} as 5: holydaies . . . account Q³.

l. 59, *Romans*] so Q¹: *Romaines* Q^{2,3,4}—(no comma in Q^{1,2,3,4} after 'obserued').

l. 60, *heades, wee maintaine*] heads, we mayntaine Q¹: heads, we mainteine Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 61, *counting* *Moneth*] coumpting . . . moneth Q¹: counting . . . moneth Q^{2,4}: countinge . . . moneth Q³.

l. 62, *Ianuarie*,] *Iannary* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but comma in Q^{1,2,3,4} after 'caufe').

Philosophers euer could conceyue, that is, for the incarnation of our mightie Sauour, and eternall Redeemer the Lorde Christ, who as then renewing the state of the 65 decayed VVorlde, and returning the compasse of expyred yeares, to theyr former date, and first commencement, left to vs his Heyres a memoriall of his byrth, in the end of the last yeare and beginning of the next. VVhich reckoning, beside that eternall Monument of our saluation, 70 leaneth also vpon good prooffe of speciall iudgement.

For albeit that in elder tymes, when as yet the count of the yeare was not perfected, as afterward it was by Iulius Caesar, they began to tell the Monethes from Marches beginning, and according to the same God (as 75 is sayde in Scripture) commaunded the people of the Iewes to count the Moneth Abib, that which wee call March, for the first Moneth, in remembraunce that in that Moneth

l. 63, *could conceyue*] could conceiue Q^{1,3,4}: could conceiue Q².

l. 64, *mightie . . . Redeemer*] mighty . . . redeemer Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 65, *Lorde . . .*] L. Q¹: Lord Q^{2,3} (but 'Christe'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 66, *World . . . expyred*] world . . . expired Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5 (but 'returninge'): decayed worlde . . . expired Q⁴.

l. 67, *yeares . . . theyr*] yeres . . . their Q¹: yeeres . . . their Q²: yeares . . . their Q^{3,4} ('leste' Q^{3,4}).

l. 68, *Heyres . . . byrth . . . end*] heires . . . birth . . . ende Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'byrth').

l. 69, *yeare . . . next. Which*] yeere . . . next. which Q¹: yeere . . . next. Which Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'nexte').

l. 70, *Monument*] monument Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 71, *vpon*] vppon Q¹: vpō Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 72, *albeit . . . tymes . . . count*] albeit . . . times . . . coumpt Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 73, *yeare . . . afterward*] yere . . . afterwarde Q¹: yeere . . . afterward Q²: yeare . . . afterwarde Q^{3,4}.

l. 74, *tell . . . Monethes*] tel . . . monethes Q¹: tell . . . monethes Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 76, *sayde . . . commaunded*] sayd . . . comaunded Q¹: said . . . commaunded Q^{2,3}: faide . . . commanded Q⁴.

l. 77, *Moneth Abil . . . wee*] moneth Abil . . . we Q^{1,2,3,4}—corrected in our text to 'Abib.'

l. 78, *Moneth . . . Moneth*] moneth

hee brought them out of the lande of Aegypt: yet, according to tradition of latter times it hath been otherwise 80
 obserued, both in gouernment of the Church and rule of
 mightiest realmes. For | from Iulius Cæsar who first
 obserued the leape yeare, which he called Biffextilem
 Annum, and brought into a more certaine course of the
 odde wandring dayes, which of the Greekes were called 85
 ὑπερβαίνοντες, of the Romanes Intercalares (for in
 such matter of learning I am forced to vse the tearmes of
 the learned) the moneths haue bene numbred twelue,
 which in the first ordinance of Romulus were but ten,
 counting but 304 dayes in euerie yeare, and beginning 90
 with March. But Numa Pompilius who was the father
 of al the Romane Ceremonies, and Religion, seeing that
 reckoning to agrce neither with the course of the Sunne,
 nor the Moone, therunto added two moneths, Ianuarie

... moneth Q^{1,2,3,4} ('remembrance'
 Q^{2,3,4}).

l. 79, *hee ... lande ... Aegypt*]
 he ... land ... Aegypt Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 3, 4 'Aegypt').

l. 80, *been*] bene Q^{1,2,4}: ben Q³.

l. 81, *Church*] church Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 82, *mightiest realmes.*] Mightiest
 Realmes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 83, *yeare*] yeere Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5
 — 'Biffextilem' Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 84, *certaine*] certain Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 85, 'odd' in Q¹ only.

l. 86, *Hyperbainontes ... Inter-*
calares] ὑπερβαίνοντες ... intercalares
 Q¹: 2 as 5 (but 'Romaines') 3, 4.

l. 87, *tearmes*] termes Q^{1,3,4}: terms Q².

l. 88, *moneths ... bene numbred*

twelue] monethes ... bene nombred
 xij Q^{1,2}: monethes ... ben ...
 numbred xij Q^{3,4} (but 'bene').

l. 89, *ordinance ... ten*] ordinance
 ... tenne Q¹: ordinance ... tenne
 Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 90, 304 ... *euerie*] ccclij ...
 euery Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3, 4 'daies').

l. 92, *al ... Romane Ceremonies,*
... Religion,] all ... Romain cere-
 monies ... religion Q¹: all ...
 Romaine Ceremonies ... Religion
 Q²: all Romane Ceremonies ...
 Religion Q^{3,4}.

l. 93, *Sunne*] fonne Q¹: Q^{2,4}:
 Sun Q³.

l. 94, *nor the Moone, therunto*
... moneths, Ianuarie] nor of the
 Moone therunto ... monethes,
 Ianuary Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'Ianuarie').



and Februarie, wherin it seemeth, that wise king minded 95
 vpon good reason to begin the yeare at Ianuarie, of him
 therefore so called tanquam Ianua anni, the gate and
 enteraunce of the yeare, or of the name of the god Ianus,
 to which god, for that the olde Paynims attributed the
 birth and beginning of all creatures new comming into 100
 the world, it seemeth that he therefore to him assigned,
 the beginning and first entrance of the yeare. VVhich
 account for the most part hath hitherto continued. Not-
 withstanding, that the Egyptians beginne their yeare at
 September, for that according to the opinion of the best 105
 Rabbines, and verie purpose of the Scripture it selfe, God
 made the worlde in that Moneth, that is called of them
 Tifri. And therefore he commanded them, to keepe the
 feast of Pavilions, in the ende of the yeare, in the xv. day
 of the seuenth moneth, which before that time was the 110
 first.

l. 95, *Februarie*,] February: Q¹:
 Q^{2,3},⁴ as 5.

l. 96, *yeare*] so Q^{1,3,4} (but 'be-
 ginne'): yere Q².

l. 97, *Ianua anni*,] so Q^{1,3,4} but no
 comma: Iannua anni Q²:

l. 98, *enteraunce* . . .] then the ¶
 or . . . down to . . . *yeare* (l. 102) not
 in Q¹ where also is misprinted
 'enrraunce': entrance Q² and as
 Q¹: entrance Q³ and as in 5, but
 'god' (2nd), 'olde Paynims' . . .
 'worlde' . . . '&' Q^{3,4},—'Paynims'
 accepted, as in all others: Paymims
 Q².

l. 102, *Which*] which Q¹: Q^{2,3}
 as 5: Whice Q⁴.

l. 103, *hitherto*] hetherto Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 104, *Egyptians* . . . *their*] Ægip-
 tians . . . theyr Q¹: Q³ as 5 (but
 'begin' and 'yeare'): Egiptians
 begin their Q²: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 106, *Rabbines* . . . *verie* . . .
Scripture it selfe] Rabbins . . .
 very . . . scripture selfe Q^{1,2} (but
 'verye'): Rabbins . . . very . . .
 Scripture it self Q³: Rabbins
 . . . verie . . . Scripture it selfe
 Q⁴.

l. 108, *commanded*] commaunded
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma after 'them' accepted
 from Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 109, *ende*] end Q¹: Q² as 5 (but
 'yeere'): Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 110, *moneth*—no comma] moneth,
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma accepted.

But our authour respecting neither the subtiltie of the one part, nor the antiquitie of the other, thinketh it fittest, according to the simplicitie of common vnderstanding, to begin with Ianuarie, weening it perhaps no decorum, that shepheards should be seene in matter of so deep insight, or canuase a case of so doubtful iudgement. So therefore beginneth he, and so continueth he throughout. |

l. 112, *authour* . . . *neither* . . . *the one*] Authour . . . nether . . . thone

Q¹: Authour . . . neither . . . the one

Q²: Author . . . neither . . . subtilty

. . . the one Q³: Authour . . . neither

. . . subtiltie . . . one part Q⁴.

l. 113, *the other*] thother Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}

as 5.

l. 114, *common*] commen Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}

as 5.

l. 115, *weening*] wening Q^{1,2,3,4}—

comma after 'decorum' accepted from Q^{1,2,4}.

l. 116, *shepheards should* . . . *deep*]

Sepheard should . . . deepe Q¹: Shep-

heard shoulde . . . deepe Q²: Shep-

heards should . . . seen . . . deepe Q³:

Q⁴ as 5.

l. 117, *doubtful*] so Q¹: doubtfull

Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 118, *and*] & Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.



Ianuarie.

Aegloga prima.

ARGUMENT.

IN this first Aeglogue Colin Clout a shepheards boy,
complaineth himselfe of his vnfortunate loue, being 5
but newly (as it seemeth) enamoured of a country lasse
called Rosalinde: with which strong affection being verie
sore trauelled, he cōpareth his careful case to the sad

Heading—Ianuarie] *Januarye* Q¹:
Q² as 5 in italics: Q³,⁴ as 5 but not italics.

l. 2, *Aegloga*] *Ægloga* Q¹, and so
throughout and in '*Æglogue*,' but
not further noted: Q²,³,⁴ as 5—period
for comma after '*Argvment*' accepted
from Q¹.

Argument—l. 4, fyrst] *fyfth*: Q¹:
Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

ib., *Clout*] *cloute* Q¹: *Cloute* Q²,³,⁴.

ib., *Shepheards*] *shepheardes* Q¹,²,³,⁴.

ib., *boy*] no comma Q¹,²: *boie*

Q³,⁴, no comma.

l. 5, *himselfe*] *him* Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 6, *being newly*] so Q¹,²,⁴: *newlie*
Q³,⁴, (but '*beeing*' in Q³).

ib., *as it seemeth*] *as semeth* Q¹:
Q²,³,⁴, as *seemeth*.

ib., *country*] *countrie* Q¹: *Countrie*
Q²,³,⁴.

l. 7, *verie*] *very* Q¹,²,⁴: Q³ as 5.

l. 8, *trauelled, he*] *traueled, he* Q¹:
Q² as 5: *trauailed, hee* Q³,⁴.

ib., *cōpareth*] *compareth* Q¹,²,³,⁴.

ib., *careful*] *carefull* Q¹,²,³,⁴.

ib., *sad*] *sadde* Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

*season of the yere, to the frostie ground, to the frozen trees,
and to his owne winter beaten flocke. And lastly, finding* 10
*himselſe robbed of all former pleaſance and delight, he
breaketh his Pipe in peeces, and caſteth himſelſe to the
ground.*

Colin Clout.

A Shepheards boy (no better do him call)
When winters waſtfull ſpight was almoſt ſpent,
All in a ſunſhine day, as did befall,
Led forth his flocke, that had bene long ypent.
So faint they woxe, and feeble in the fold,
That now vnnethes their féeſte could them vphold.

All as the ſhéepe, ſuch was the ſhepheards looke,
For pale and wanne he was, (alas the while)
May féeſme he lou'd, or elſe ſome caré he tooke : 10
Well couth he tune his Pipe, and frame his ſtile.

Argument.—l. 9, *yeare*] Q^{1,2} yeere :
Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 10, *laſtly*] laſtlye Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

ib., *finding*] fynding Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 11, *pleaſance*] pleaſaunce Q^{1,2,3} :
Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *delight*] delights Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *he*] hee Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

Poem.—l. 1, *Colin Clout*] COLIN
Cloute Q¹ : Q^{2,3} Colin Cloute : Q⁴
as 5.

l. 2, *Shepheards boy*] Shepeheardſ
boye Q^{1,2,3,4} : Shepheardſ boye Q².

ib., *do*] doe Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 3, *When winters*] when Winters
Q^{1,2,3} : ſpēt Q³ : Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *waſtfull*] waſtful Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 4, *ſunſhine*] funneſhine Q^{1,2,3} :
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 5, *flocke*] flock Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *bene*] bene Q^{1,2,3} : been Q⁴—
'bene' accepted throughout.

l. 6, *faint*] ſaynt Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *fold*] folde, Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5—
comma (,) accepted.

l. 7, *vnnethes*] Q² vnethes : vn-
nethes Q^{1,3,4}.

l. 8, *ſheepe*] Sheepe Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *ſhepheards*] ſhepeheardſ Q^{1,2,3} :
Shepheards Q⁴.

l. 9, *while*—no comma] Q^{1,2,3,4}
comma.

l. 10, *lou'd*] lov'd Q^{1,2,3} : lovde Q⁴.

ib., *elſe*] elſ Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 11, *Pipe*] pipe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Tho to a hill his fainting flocke he led,
And thus him plainde, the while his shéepe there fed.

Ye gods of loue, that pitie louers paine,
(If / any Gods the paine of louers pittie :)
Looke frome aboue, where you in ioyes remain,
And bow your eares vnto my dolefull dittie.
And *Pan* thou shepheards God, that once didst loue,
Pittie the paines, that thou thy selfe didst proue.

Thou barren ground whom Winters wrath hath wafted, 20
Art made a mirrour, to behold my plight :
Whilom thy fresh spring flowrd, and after hasted
Thy Sommer proude, with Daffadillies dight.
And now is come thy winters stormie state,
Thy mantle mard, wherein thou maskedst late.

Such rage as Winters, raigneth in my heart,
My life blood freezing, with vnkindly cold :

- l. 12, *fainting*] faynting Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} comma] comma after 'ground' Q^{1,2,3}:
as 5. (but 'barraine'): barren Q⁴.
ib., *led*] ledde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. *ib.*, *whom Winters*] whome winters
l. 13, *plainde*] playnd Q^{1,2}: Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}, whom winters.
playnde Q²: Q⁴ as 5. *ib.*, *wafted*] wafted, Q^{1,2,3,4}—com-
ib., *sheepe*] shepe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5. ma (,) accepted.
ib., *fed*] fedde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. l. 21, *mirrour*] myrrhour Q^{1,2,3}:
l. 14, *gods*] Gods Q^{1,2,3,4}. mirror Q⁴.
ib., *paine*] payne Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5. l. 22, *Whilom*] Whilome Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 15, *Gods*] gods Q^{1,2,3,4}. l. 23, *Sommer proude*] fommer
ib., *pittie*] pitie Q^{1,2,4}: Q² as 5. prowde Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 16, *frome*] from Q^{1,2,3,4}. l. 24, *winters stormie*] wynters
ib., *remain*] remaine Q^{1,2,3,4}. stormy Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
l. 17, *bow*] bowe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5. l. 25, *masked*] maf-kedft Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 18, *did*] didft Q^{1,2,3,4}—'didft' l. 26, *Winters, raigneth*] winters,
accepted: and cf. next line. reigneth Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5: winters,
l. 19, *Pittie*] Pitie Q^{1,3,4}: Q² raigneth Q⁴.
as 5. l. 27, *blood freezing*] bloud-frieing
l. 20, *barren*] barrein ground—no Q^{1,2,3}: bloud freefing Q⁴.

Such stormie stoures, do bréede my balefull smart,
 As if my yeares were waste, and woxen olde.
 And yet, alas, but now my spring begonne, 30
 And yet, alas, it is alreadie donne.

You naked trées, whose shadie leaues are loft,
 Wherein the birds were wont to build their bowre,
 And now are cloathd with mosse and hoarie frost,
 In stead of bloofmes, wherewith your buds did flowre.
 I fee your teares, that from your boughs do raine,
 Whose drops in drerie yficles remaine.

Also my lustfull lease is drie and seare,
 My timely buds with wailing all are wasted :
 The blossome, which my braunch of youth did beare, 40
 With breathed sighs is blowne away, and blasted.
 And from mine eies the drizling teares descend,
 As on your boughs the yficles depend.

l. 28, *stormie stoures*,] stormy
 stoures Q¹: stormie stoures Q^{2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5—'stoures' accepted.

l. 29, *yeares*] yeare Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *waste*] wast Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *olde*] old Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 30, *yet*,] yet—no comma, Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 31, *ibid.*, *ibid.* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *it . . . alreadie*] y^t . . . already
 Q¹: Q² as 5: Q³ it . . . already:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 32, *shadie*] shady Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 33, *birds*] byrds Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

ib., *wont*] wont Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *bowre*,] Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 34, *cloathd*] clothd Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *hoarie*] hoary Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 35, *In stead*] Insteede Q¹: In
 stede Q²: In steede Q^{3,4}.

ib., *blossomes*] bloofmes Q¹: blo-
 somes, Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5—Q¹ accepted.

ib., *flowre*,] Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 36, *boughs do*] boughes doe
 Q^{1,2,3}; boughes do Q⁴.

l. 37, *derrie*] drery Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 38, *drie . . . seare*] drye . . . fere
 Q¹: drie . . . fere Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 39, *wailing*] wayling Q^{1,2,3,4}:
 Q² as 5.

l. 41, *sighs*] fighes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *and*] & Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *blasted*,] comma Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 42, *eies*] eyes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 43, *boughs*] boughes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Thou féeble flocke, whose fléece is rough and rent,
Whose knées are weake, through fast and euill fare :
Maist witnesse well by thy ill gouernment,
Thy maisters minde is ouercome with care.
Thou weake, I wanne : thou leane, I quite forlorne,
With mourning pine I, you with pining mourne.

A thoufand / fighs I curfe that carefull houre, 50
Wherein I longd the neighbour towne to fée :
And eke ten thoufand fighes I bleffe the ftoure,
Wherein I faw fo faire a fight as fhée.
Yet all for nought : fuch fight hath bred my bane :
Ah God, that loue fhould bréed both ioy and paine.

It is not *Hobbinol*, wherefore I plaine,
Albée my loue he féeke with dayly fuit :
His clownifh gifts and curtefies I difdaine,
His kiddes, his cracknels, and his early fruit.
Ah, foolifh *Hobbinol*, thy gifts béne vaine : 60
Colin them giues to *Rosalinde* againe.

l. 46, *Maiſt*] Mayſt Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.
ib., *gouernment*] gouernement Q¹ :
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 47, *maifters minde*] mayfters
mind Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 48, *wanne*] : so Q^{2,3} : wann Q³ :
Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *forlorne*] : Q^{1,2,3,4} as 5.
l. 49, *pine*] pyne Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *pining*] pyning Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 50, *fighes*] fithes Q^{1,2,3} : fighes Q⁴.

ib., *houre*] hower. Q¹ : hower,
Q^{2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 52, *ten*] tenne Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *fighes*] fithes Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *ftoure*] : Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma (,) accepted.

l. 53, *faw*] fawe Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *faire*] fayre Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *fight*] fight, Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 54, *nought*] naught Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *bane*] : Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 55, *breed*] breede Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *paine*] payne Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 58, *curtefies*] curtifies Q^{1,2,3} :
curtifies Q⁴.

l. 59, *cracknels*] cracknelles Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 60, *Ah*] no comma Q^{1,2,3,4}—
'bene' accepted.

ib., *gifts beene vaine*] gyfts bene
ayne Q¹ : giftes bene vaine Q^{2,3} :
gifts been vaine Q⁴.

l. 61, *Rosalinde*] *Rosalind* Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib., *againe*] : Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

I loue thilke lasse, (alas why do I loue ?)
 And am forlorne, alas why am I lorne ?)
 Shée deignes not my good will, but doth reprove,
 And of my rurall muficke holdeth scorne.
 Shepheards deuise she hateth as the snake :
 And laughes the fongs, that *Colin Clout* doth make.

Wherefore my pipe, albée rude *Pan* thou please,
 Yet for thou pleafest not, where most I would :
 And thou vnluckie Muse, that woontst to ease
 My musing minde, yet canst not, when thou should :
 Both Pipe and Muse, shall fore the while abie :
 So broke his Oaten Pipe, and downe did lie.

70

By that, the welked *Phæbus* gan auaile,
 His wearie waine, and now the frostie *Night*,
 Her mantle blacke through heauen gan ouerhaile,
 Which séene, the pensiué boy halfe in despight
 Arose, and homeward droue his sunned shéepe,
 Whose hanging heads did séem his carefull case to weep.

78

- l. 62, *do*] doe Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 63, *forlorne. alas*] forlorne, Q^{1,2,3,4}
 l. 64, *reprove.*] , Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma
 (,) accepted.
 l. 65, *muficke*] mufick Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 66, *snake* :] Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 67, *fongs*] fonges Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 68, *pipe*] pype Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 70, *vnluckie*] vnlucky Q¹ :
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
ib., *woontst*] wontst Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 71, *minde*] mynd Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
ib., *should.*] : Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5—
 colon (:) accepted.
 l. 72, *Pipe*] pype Q^{1,2} : Q³ as 5 :
 pipe Q⁴.
 l. 72, *abie* :] aby. Q¹ : aby. Q² :
 aby. : Q^{3,4}.
 l. 73, *Oaten Pipe*] oaten pype Q^{1,2} :
 Oaten pype Q³ : Oaten pipe Q⁴.
ib., *did lie*] dyd lye Q^{1,2} : did lye
 Q^{3,4}.
 l. 75, *wearie*] weary Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.
ib., *now . . frostie*] nowe . . frosty
 Q¹ : nowe . . frostie Q^{2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.
ib., *Night*,] no comma (,) Q¹ :
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 76, *blacke*] black Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.
ib., *ouerhaile*,] . Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 77, *pensiué*] pensife Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 78, *funned*] fonned Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 79, *seem*] seeme Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib., *weep*] weepe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Colins Embleme.

Anchora speme.

GLOSSE.

Colin Clout, is a name not greatly vsed, and yet haue
I feene a poefie of M. *Skeltons*, vnder that title. But 5
indeede the worde of *Colin* is French, and vsed / of the
French poet *Marot* (if hee bee worthie of the name
of a poet) in a certaine *Æglogue*. Vnder which name
this poet secretly shadoweth himselfe, as somtime did 10
Virgil vnder the name of *Tityrus*, thinking it much
fitter then such Latin names, for the great vnlikelihood
of the language.

Vnnethes, scarcely.

Couth, commeth of the verbe *Cōnne*, that is, to know,

Colins Embleme. Anchora] An-
chōra Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5: in Q⁴ mis-
printed 'Celins'.

Glosse—l. 4, *Colin Clout*,] COLIN
Cloute Q¹: *Colin Cloute*, Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 5, *feene . . . poefie*] sene . . .
Poefie Q¹: feene . . . Pofie Q²: seen
Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *Skeltons*,] Skeltons Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 6, *worde*] word Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *Colin*] Colin Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *French*] Frenche Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 7, *poet Marot*] Poete Marot Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} Poet:

ib., *hee bee worthie*] he be worthy
Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'worthie').

ib., *the*] of the Q^{1,2,3,4}—'of' ac-
cepted.

l. 8, *poet*] Poete Q¹: Q² as 5: Poet
Q^{3,4}.

l. 8, *certaine*] certain Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 9, *poet*] Poete Q¹: Poet Q^{2,3,4}.

ib., *himselfe*] himself Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

ib., *somtime*] sometime Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 10, *Virgil*] Virgil Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

ib., *Tityrus*] Tityrus Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 11, *fitter*—no comma], Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *Latin*] Latine Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *vnlikelihood*] vnlikelyhoode Q¹:
vnlikelyhood Q²: vnlikelyhoode Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 13, *vnnethes*] Q¹ Roman and)
after: so throughout but not further
noted: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 14, *Couth*] couthe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *know*,] Q^{1,2,3,4} no comma.

or to haue skil. As well interpreteth the fame, the 15
worthy fir *Tho. Smith*, in his booke of gouernment :
whereof I haue a perfect copie in writing, lent mee by
his kinsman, and my very singular good friend. M.
Gabriel Haruey, as also of some other his most graue
and excellent writings. 20

Sith, time. *Neighbour towne*, the next towne :
expressing the Latin, *Vicina*.

Stoure, a fit. *Seare*, withered.

His clownish gifts imitateth *Virgils* verse.

Rusticus es Corydon, nec munera curat Alexis. 25

Hobbinol, is a fained country name, wherby, it being
so cōmon and vsuall, seemeth to be hidden the perfon
of some his very especiall and most familiar friend, whom
he intirely and extraordinarily beloued, as peradventure
shalbe more largely declared hereafter. In this place 30

- L. 15, *skill*] skill Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib. *fame*,] Q^{1,2,3,4} no comma.
L. 16, *fir... Smith*,] Sir... Smitth
Q¹: Q³ as 5: Sir *Tho. Smith* Q^{3,4}.
ib., *gouernment*] gouernment Q¹:
Q² as 5: gouernement Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
L. 17, *whereof*] wherof Q^{1,4} Q^{2,3}
as 5.
ib., *writing*] wryting Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
ib., *mee*] me Q^{1,2,3,4}.
L. 18, *kinsman*] kinsfeman Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
ib., *very*] verie Q^{1,2}: verie Q^{3,4}.
ib., *friend*.] freend, Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
L. 19, *Haruey*,] Haruey: Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
L. 20, *and*] & Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5: Q⁴
misprinted 'ond.'
ib., *writings*] wrytings Q¹: Q²
as 5: writings Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
L. 21, *Sith*] Sythe Q^{1,2,3,4}.
L. 22, Latin, *Vicina*] Latine Vicina.
Q¹: Latin *Vicina* Q^{2,3,4}—accepted.
L. 23, *fit*] fitt Q^{1,2}: fitte Q³: Q⁴
as 5.
ib., *Seare*] Sere Q^{1,2,3,4}.
L. 24, *gifts*] gyfts Q¹: giftes Q^{2,3}:
Q⁴ as 5.
ib., *verse*.] verse, Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
L. 26, *wherby*] whereby Q^{1,2,3,4}:
Q² as 5.
L. 27, *cōmon and*] commune and
Q¹: common & Q²: common and Q^{3,4}.
L. 28, *especiall and*] speciall & Q^{1,2},
but 'and': Q⁴ as 5.
ib., *friend*] freend Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
L. 29, *intirely*] entirely Q^{1,2,3,4}.
L. 30, *shalbe*] shall be Q^{1,2,3}: shall
bee Q⁴.
ib., *this*] thys Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

feemeth to be some fauor of disorderly loue, which the learned call *Pæderastice* : but it is gathered beside his meaning. For who that hath red *Plato* his Dialogue called *Alcibiades*, *Xenophon* and *Maximus Tyrius*, of *Socrates* opinions, may easily perceiue, that such loue 35 is much to be allowed and liked of, specially so ment, as *Socrates* vsed it : who faith, that indeede he loued *Alcybiades* extreemely, yet not *Alcybiades* perfon, but his foule, which is *Alcybiades* owne self. And so is *Pæderastice* much to be preferred before *Gynæraastice*, 40 that is, the loue which inflameth men with lust toward woman kind. But yet let no man thinke, that herein I stand with *Lucian*, or his diuelish disciple *Vnico Aretino*, in defence of execrable and horrible finnes of forbidden and vnlawfull fleshlineffe. Whose abominable error is 45 fully confuted of *Perionius*, and others.

I loue, a pretie Epanorthosis in these two verses, and

l. 31, fauor] so Q^{1,2,3}: Q^{4,5} misprinted 'fauor.'

l. 32, *Pæderastice*] pæderastice Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5: Q⁴ misprinted Pæderastice.

l. 33, *Plato his Dialogue*] Plato his dialogue Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 34, *Alcibiades*] Alcybiades Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 36, *is to*] is muche to Q¹: is much to Q^{2,3,4}—'much' accepted.

ib., *allowed*] alowed Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *ment*] meant Q^{1,2,4}: Q³ as 5.

l. 37, *faith*] sayth Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *indeede*] in deede Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 38, *his*] hys Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 39, *Pæderastice*] pæderastice Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 40, *preferred*] præferred Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5.

ib., *Gynæraastice*] gynæraastice Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5.

l. 41, *inflameth*] enflameth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 43, *his diuelish*] hys deuellish Q¹: his deuillish Q^{2,3}: diuellish Q⁴.

l. 45, *abominable error*] abominable errour Q¹: abhominable errour Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 47, *pretie*] prety Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *Epanorthosis*] Epanorthosis Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ misprinted 'Eponorthofis'

—'Epanorthofis' accepted.



Februarie.

Aegloga secunda.

ARGUMENT.

THIS Aeglogue is rather morall and generall, then bent to anie secret or particular purpose. It speciallie containeth a discourse of olde age, in the person of Thenot, an old shepheard, who for his crookednesse and vnlustnesse, is scorned of Cuddie, an unhappie heardmans boy. The matter verie well accordeth with the season of the

Argument.—l. 4, *Aeglogue*] *Aeglogue* Q¹: Q² as 5: *Aeglogue* Q³: in Q⁴ misprinted 'Seunda.'

l. 5, *anie secret*] *any secreete* Q^{1,2}: *any secret* Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *speciallie containeth*] *specially conteyneth* Q^{1,2}: *specially containeth* Q^{3,4}.

l. 6, *olde*] *old* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *person*] *perfone* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 6, *Thenot.*] no comma Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 7, *old shepheard*] *olde Shepheard* Q^{1,2,4}: *old Shepheard* Q³.

l. 8, *Cuddie.*] no comma Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *unhappie heardmans boy*] *vnhappy Heardmans boye* Q¹: *vnhappie Heardmans boye* Q^{2,3,4} (but 'boy' in Q³).

l. 9, *verie*] *very* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

moneth, the yeare now drooping, and as it were drawing 10
to his last age. For as in this time of yeare, so then
in our bodies, there is a drie and withering cold, which
congealeth the crudled blood, and frieseth the weather
beaten flesh, with stormes of Fortune, and hoare frosts
of care. To which purpose the olde man telleth a tale 15
of the Oake and the Brier, so liuelie, and so feelinglie, as
if the thing were set forth in some picture before our eies,
more plainlie could not appeare.

Cuddie. Thenot.

AH for pittie, will rancke winters rage,
These bitter blasts neuer gin t'asswage?
The kene colde blowes through my beaten hide,
All/as I were through the bodie gride.
My ragged ronts all shiuer and shake,
As doen high Towers in an earthquake :

1. 10, *drooping*] drouping Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *and*] & Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *were*—no comma] comma Q^{1,2}.

1. 11, *then*] the Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

1. 12, *bodies*] Q^{1,2,3,4} no comma.

ib., *drie and*] dry & Q¹: dry and
Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *which*] so Q^{1,2,3}: whiche Q⁴.

1. 13, *weather beaten*] wether beatē
Q¹: wether beaten Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

1. 14, *and*] & Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

1. 15, *care*] Care Q^{1,2,3,4}.

1. 16, *Brier*] Bryer Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *liuelie, and*] liuely and Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *feelinglie*] feelingly Q^{1,2,3,4}.

1. 17, *picture*] Picture Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *eies*] eyes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

1. 18, *plainlie*] plainly Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Poem.—1. 1, *Cuddie. Thenot.*]

CVDDIE. THENOT Q¹, and so
throughout, but not further noted
Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 but not italics.

1. 2, *will*] wil Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *winters*] Winters Q^{1,2,3,4}.

1. 3, *gin*] ginne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *t'asswage*] no apostrophe
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

1. 4, *colde*] cold Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *hide*] hyde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

1. 5, *bodie gride*] body gryde Q^{1,2}:
body gride Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

1. 6, *ronts*] rontes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *shiuer*] shiver Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

1. 7, *doen*] doen Q^{1,2,3,4}—‘doen’
accepted—‘done’ misprint by mis-
placing ‘ne’ for ‘en’ *frequenter*.

They woont in the winde wagge their wriggle tailes,
 Pearke as a Peacocke : but now it auailes.

Thenot.

10

Lewdly complaineft thou laefie ladde,
 Of Winters wracke, for making thée fadde.
 Muft not the worlde wend in his common courfe
 From good to bad, and from bad to worfe,
 From worfe vnto that is worft of all,
 And then returne to his former fall ?
 Who will not fuffer the stormie time,
 Where will he liue till the luftie prime ?
 Selfe haue I worne out thrife thirtie yeares,
 Some in much ioy, many in many teares :
 Yet euer complained of colde nor heat,
 Of fommers flame, nor of winters threat :
 Ne euer was to Fortune foe man,
 But gently tooke, that vngently came.
 And euer my flocke was my chiefe care,
 Winter or Sommer they mought well fare.

20

- l. 8, *woont*] wont Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
ib., *winde*] wind Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
ib., *wriggle*] wrigle Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
l. 9, *Peacocke*] Peacock Q¹: Q² as 5 (but 'Perke a'): Q^{3,4} as 5.
ib., *now . . . auailes*] nowe . . . auailes Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
l. 12, *wracke*—no comma], Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—comma (,) accepted.
l. 13, *worlde*] world Q^{1,2,4}: Q³ as 5.
ib., *common*] commun Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
l. 14, *bad bad*] badd badde Q¹: badd badde Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
l. 17, *stormie*] stormy Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
l. 18, *till*] tyll Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
ib., *lustie*] lusty Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
l. 19, *thirtie*] threttie Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
l. 21, *colde . . . heat*] cold . . . heate Q^{1,2,3}: cold . . . heat Q⁴.
l. 22, *fommers . . . winters*] Sommers . . . Winters Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
l. 23, *neuer*] euer Q^{1,2,3,4}—'euer' accepted.
ib., *foe man*] foeman Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

Cuddie.

No maruaile *Thenot*, if thou can beare
 Cheerefully the Winters wrathfull cheare.
 For age and winter accord full nie, 30
 This chill, that cold, this crooked, that wrie.
 And as the lowring weather lookes downe,
 So féemest thou like good Friday to frowne.
 But my flowring youth is foe to froft,
 My fhip vnwoont in stormes to be toft.

Thenot.

The foueraigne of Seas he blames in vaine,
 That once Sea-beat, will to fea againe.
 So loytring liue you little heard-groomes,
 Kéepping your beafts in the budded broomes. 40
 And when the fhining Sunne laugheth once,
 You déemen, the Spring is come at once.
 Tho ginne you, fond flies, the cold to fcorne,
 And crowing in Pipes made of gréene corne,

- l. 28, *maruaile*] *marueile* Q^{1,2,3,4}. 'vaine'] *feas* and comma Q^{1,2,3,4}:
 l. 29, *Cheerefully*] *Cherefully* Q² as 5—comma (,) accepted.
 Q^{1,2,3,4}. l. 38, *sea-beat*] *seabeate* Q^{1,2}: *sea-*
ib., *cheare.*] : Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. beate Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 30, *age . . . winter*] *Age . . .* l. 39, *heard-groomes*] no hyphen
 Winter Q¹: *age . . .* Winter Q²: in Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 Q^{3,4} as 5. l. 40, *beafts*] *beaftes* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 31, *wrie*] *wrye* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. *ib.*, *broomes*, period.] : in Q^{1,2,3}:
 l. 32, *weather*] *Wether* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 wether Q⁴. l. 41, *Sunne*] *funne* Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 33, *feemest*] *femest* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} l. 42, *at once*] *attonce* Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 as 5. l. 43, *ginne*] *gynne* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
ib., *Friday*] *friday* Q¹: Q² as 5 : *ib.*, *flies*] *flyes* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 friday Q^{3,4}. l. 44, *Pipes*] *pypes* Q^{1,2,3}: pipes
 l. 35, *ship vnwoont*] *shippe vn-* Q⁴.
 wont Q^{1,2,3}: *ship vnwont* Q⁴. *ib.*, *corne.*] comma Q^{1,2}: Q³ (:):
 l. 37, *feas*, and no comma after Q⁴ as 5—comma (,) accepted.

You/thinken to be Lords of the yeaere.
 But eft, when ye count you fréed from feare,
 Comes the breme winter with chamfred browes,
 Full of wrinckles and frostie furrowes :
 Dréerily shooting his stormie dart,
 Which cuddles the blood, and prickes the heart. 50
 Then is your carelesse courage accoyed,
 Your carefull heards with cold bene annoyed.
 Then pay you the price of your furquedrie,
 With wéeping, and wayling, and miserie.

Cuddie.

Ah foolish olde man, I scorne thy skill,
 That wouldest me, my springing youth to spill.
 I déeme thy braine emperished bée,
 Through rustie elde, that hath rotted thée :
 Or fiker thy head verie tottie is, 60
 So on thy corbe shoulder it leanes amiffe.

l. 45, *yeaere*,] period (.) Q¹ : Q²
 as 5 : Q³ a colon : Q⁴ as 5—period
 (.) accepted.

l. 46, *feare*,] comma Q^{1,2} : Q^{2,4}
 as 5—comma (,) accepted.

l. 49, *Dréerily*] Drerily Q^{1,2,3,4}.
ib., stormie dart] stormy darte Q¹ :
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 50, *prickes . . . heart*] prickes
 . . . harte Q^{1,2,3} : prickes . . . hart
 Q⁴.

l. 51, *courage accoyed*] corage
 accoyed Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 52, *heards*] so Q^{1,2,3} : heardes
 Q⁴.

ib., *be annoyed*] bene annoied Q¹ :
 bene annoyed Q² : Q^{2,4} as 5—'bene'
 accepted as in l. 7.

l. 53, *pay*] paye Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 54, *wayling*] so Q^{1,2,3} : wailing
 Q⁴.

ib., *miserie*] misery Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 56, *olde*] old Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 57, *youth*] youngth Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

ib., *spill*] spil Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 58, *deeme*—no comma] comma
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *bee*,] no comma Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 'be' in 3).

l. 59, *rustie*] rusty Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *thee*,] : Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} period—
 colon (:) accepted.

l. 60, *fiker . . . verie*] ficker . . .
 veray Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'verie').

Now thy selfe haft loft both lop and top,
 Als my budding braunch thou wouldest crop :
 But were thy yeares gréene, as now béne mine,
 To other delights they would encline.
 Tho wouldest thou learne to caroll of Loue,
 And hery with himnes thy·laffes gloue.
 Tho wouldest thou pipe of *Phillis* praisfe :
 But *Phillis* is mine for many dayes :
 I wonne her with a girdle of gelt, 70
 Emboft with bugle about the belt.
 Such an one shepheards would make full faine :
 Such an one would make thée yong againe,

Thenot.

Thou art a fon, of thy loue to boft,
 All that is lent to loue, will be loft.

Cuddie.

Séeft, how brag yond bullocke beares,
 So fmirke, fo fmoother, his pricked eares ?

l. 62, *lop* . . . *top*] lopp . . . topp
 Q^{1,2,3,4}

l. 63, *crop*] cropp Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 64, *becne mine*] bene myne Q¹:
 bene mine Q^{2,3,4}—'bene' accepted
 throughout.

l. 67, *himnes*] hymnes Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 68, *pipe Phillis praisfe*] pype
Phyllis prayfe Q¹: pype *Phillis* praisfe
 Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 69, *Phillis* . . . *mine*] *Phyllis*
 . . . myne Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *dayes*.] : Q^{1,2,3}: daies Q⁴—
 colon (:) accepted.

l. 70, *girdle*] gyrdle Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 71, *bugle*] buegle Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 72, *shepheards would*] shepe-
 hearde woulde Q¹: shepheardes
 would Q^{2,3}: shepheardes would
 Q⁴.

l. 73, *yong*] Iyounge Q¹: young
 Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 75, *boft*] bofte Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 76, *loue*—no comma] comma
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *will*] wyll Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—
 comma (,) accepted.

l. 78, *howe*] howe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *bullocke*] Bullocke Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 79, *fmoother*] fmoothe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

His hornes béne as brade, as rainbow bent, 80
 His dewlap as lithe, as lasse of Kent.
 Sée how he venteth into the winde,
 Weeneft of loue is not his minde ?
 Séemeth thy flocke thy counfell can,
 So/lustleffe béne they, so weake, so wan,
 Clothed with colde, and hoarie with froft,
 Thy flockes father his courage hath loft.
 Thy Ewes that woont to haue blowen bags,
 Like wailefull widdowes hangen their crags :
 The rather Lambes béne starued with colde, 90
 All for their maister is lustleffe and old.

Thenot.

Cuddie, I wot thou kenst little good,
 So vainly to aduance thy headleffe hood.

l. 80, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

ib., *brade*] broad Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *rainbow*] Rainebowe Q^{1,2}: Rainebow Q³; rainebow Q⁴.

l. 81, *dewlap*] dewelap Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *lithe*] lythe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 82, *how . . . winde*] howe . . . wynd Q¹: howe . . . wynde Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 83, *minde*] mynd Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 84, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 85, *weake*,] no comma Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 86, *cold*] cold Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
ib., *hoarie with*] hoary wyth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *froft*,] period Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 87, *flockes*] flocks Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
ib., *courage*] corage Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *loft*,] : Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 88, *Ewes*]—comma Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *woont*] wont Q^{1,2,4}: Q³ as 5.

ib., *blowne*] blown Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—‘blown’ accepted—same mistake as in ll. 7, 52.

l. 90, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

ib., *colde*] cold Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 91, *maister*] Maister Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 93, *wot*] wote Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 94, *vainly*] vainly Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *to aduance*] taduance Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *headleffe*] so Q^{1,2,3}: in Q⁴ misprinted ‘healeffe.’

For youngth is a bubble blowne vp with breath,
 Whose witte is weakenesse, whose wage is death,
 Whose way is wildernesse, whose Inne Penance,
 And stoopegallant Age the host of Gréeuance.
 But shall I tell thée a tale of truth,
 Which I cond of *Tytirus* in my youth, 100
 Kéepe his shéepe on the hils of Kent ?

Cuddie.

To nought more *Thenot*, my mind is bent,
 Then to heare nouels of his deuise :
 They béne so well thewed, and so wife,
 What cuer that good old man bespake.

Thenot.

Manie méete tales of youth did he make,
 And some of loue, and some of chiuallrie :
 But none fitter then this to applie. 110
 Now listen a while, and hearken the end.

l. 95, *ynough*—misprint of 1586 (Q²), 1591 (Q¹), 1597 (Q³), from misplacing of u and n and dropping of t, corrected in text] Youngth Q^{1,2}—‘Youngth’ accepted.

ib. blowne] blown Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 96, *witte*] witt Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 97, *Inne Penance*] ynne Pen-
 aunce Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 98, *stoopegallant*] stoopegallaunt
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., host] hofte Q^{1,2}: hoast Q^{3,4}.

l. 99, *tell*] tel Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., truth] so Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ trueth.

l. 100, *Tytirus*] *Tityrus* Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ misprinted ‘Tityrns.’

l. 103, *mind*] so Q¹: minde Q^{2,3}.

l. 104, *nouels*] nouells Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 105, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—ac-
 cepted.

l. 106, *bespiake*] bespake Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5—‘bespake’ accepted—
 rhymes with ‘make.’

l. 108, *Manie*] Many Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 109, *chiualrie*] cheualrie Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 111, *while*—no comma] comma
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma (,) accepted.

Here grew an aged Trée on the gréene,
 A goodly Oake sometime had it béne,
 With armes full strong and largely displaide,
 But of their leaues they were difaraide :
 The bodie bigge, and mightily pight,
 Thoroughly rooted, and of wonderous hight :
 Whilome had béne the king of the field,
 And mochel mast to the husband did yéeld,
 And with his nuts larded many swine.
 But now the gray mosse marred his rine,
 His bared boughes were beaten with stormes,
 His top was bald, and wasted with wormes,
 His/honour decayed, his branches fere.

120

Hard by his fide grew a bragging Bréere,
 Which proudly thrust into th'element,
 And séemed to threat the Firmament :
 It was embellisht with blossomes faire,
 And thereto aye wonned to repaire

- l. 112, *grew*] grewe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 113, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3}—accepted: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 114, *largely*] so Q^{1,2,3}: largelie Q⁴.
ib., *displaide*] displayd Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 115, *difaraide*] difarayde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 116, *mightily*] mightely Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5: mightilie Q⁴.
 l. 117, *wondrous*] wonderous Q^{1,2,3,4}—'wonderous' accepted.
 l. 118, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.
ib., *king*] King Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 119, *mochel*] mochell Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 119, *yeeld*] yielde Q^{1,2,3}: yield Q⁴.
 l. 120, *gray*] so Q^{1,2,3}: graie Q⁴.
 l. 123, *top*] toppe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
ib., *and*] & Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 124, *honour*] honor Q^{1,2,3,4}: Q³ as 5.
ib., *branches*] braunches Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 125, *grew* . . . *Breere*] grewe . . . brere Q^{1,2,3}: grew . . . brere Q⁴.
 l. 126, *th' element*] Thelement Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 127, *Firmament*] period (.) Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—period (.) accepted.
 l. 128, *It*] Yt Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
ib., *faire*] fayre Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 129, *repaire*] repayre Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

The shéepheards daughters, to gather flowres, 130
 To paint their girlonds with his colowres.
 And in his small bushes vfed to shrowde
 The swéet Nightingale finging so lowde :
 Which made this foolish Bréere wexe so bold,
 That on a time he cast him to scold,
 And fnebbe the good Oake, for he was old.

Why standst there (quoth he) thou brutish blocke ?
 Nor for fruit, nor for shadow ferues thy stocke :
 Séest how fresh my flowres béne spred,
 Died in Lillie white, and Crimfin red, 140
 With Leaues engrained in lustie gréene,
 Colours méete to cloath a maiden Quéene.
 Thy waste bignesse but cumbers the ground,
 And dirkes the beautie of my blossomes round.
 The mouldie mosse, which thée accloieti,
 My Sinamon smell too much annoyeth.

l. 130, *sheepheards*] shepheards
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *daughters*—no comma] comma
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma (,) accepted.

l. 131, *paint*] peinct Q^{1,2}: painte
 Q^{3,4}.

ib., *garlonds*] girlonds Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 ‘girlonds,’ as more Archaic, ac-
 cepted.

l. 133, *sweet*] sweete Q^{1,2,3}; Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 134, *Brere*] Brere Q^{1,2,3}: brere Q⁴.

l. 137, (*quoth*)] (quoth he) Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5—‘he’ accepted.

l. 138, *fruit*] fruit Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *shadow*] shadowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 139, *seeft*—no comma] comma
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 139, *flowres bene spread*] flowers
 bene spredde Q^{1,2,3}: flowers ben
 spred Q⁴—‘bene’ accepted.

l. 140, *Died* . . . *Lillie* . . .
Crimfin red] Dyed . . . Lilly . . .
 Cremfin redde Q^{1,2,3}: Died . . .
 Lilly . . . Cremfin red Q⁴.

l. 141, *lustie*] lusty Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 142, *cloath* . . . *maiden*] clothe
 . . . mayden Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 143, *waste bignesse*] wast bignes
 Q^{1,2,3}: waste bignes Q⁴.

l. 144, *dirkes* . . . *beautie* . . .
round] dirks . . . beauty . . . rownd
 Q¹: dirks . . . beautie . . . round
 Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 146, *annoyeth*] annoieth Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

Wherefore soone I rede thee hence remoue,
 Least thou the price of my displeasure prooue.
 So spake this bold Bréere with great disdaine:
 Little him answered the Oake againe,
 But yeelded, with shame and gréepe adawed,
 That of a wéede he was ouercrawed.

150

It chaunced after vpon a day,
 The husbandmans selfe to come that way,
 Of custome for to suruew his ground,
 And his trées of state in compasse round.
 Him when the spitefull Bréere had espied,
 Causelesse complained, and lowdly cryed
 Unto his Lord, stirring vp sterne strife:
 O my liege Lord, the God of my life,
 Pleaseth you ponder your suppliants plaint,
 Caused of wrong, and cruell constraint,
 Which I your poore Vassall dayly endure:
 And /but your goodnesse the same recure,
 Am like for desperate dole to die,
 Through felonous force of mineemie.

160

l. 147, *thee*—no comma] comma
 Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 148, *prooue*] proue Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 149, *Bréere*] brere Q^{1,2}: Brere Q^{3,4}.

l. 151, *yeelded*] yielded Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 152, *ouercrawed*] ouerawed
 Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 154, *husbandmans*] Huf-band-
 man Q^{1,2}: husbandman Q^{3,4}.

l. 155, *to suruew*] for to seruewe
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—'for' accepted.

ib., *ground*] grownd Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as
 5: grounde Q².

l. 156, *rownd*] rownd Q¹: Q² as 5:
 rounde Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 157, *[spitefull]* so Q^{1,2,4}: spighte-
 full Q³.

ib., *Bréere . . . espied*] brere
 espied Q^{1,2}: Brere Q^{3,4}.

l. 158, *Causelesse*] causelesse Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 160, *pond*] ponder Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5—'ponder' accepted.

ib., *suppliants*] Suppliants Q^{1,2,4}:
 Suppliaunts Q³.

l. 163, *goodnesse*] goodnes Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 164, *dole . . . die*] doole . . .
 dye Q^{1,4}: doole . . . die Q^{2,3}.

l. 165, *enemie*] so Q^{1,2,3}: enimiē
 Q⁴.

Greatly agast with this piteous plea,
 Him rested the good-man on the lea,
 And bad the Brere in his plaint procéede.
 With painted wordes tho gan this proude wéede, 170
 (As most vfen ambitious folke:)

His coloured crime with craft to cloke.

Ah my foueraigne, Lorde of Creatures all,
 Thou placer of plants both humble and tall,
 Was not I planted of thine owne hand,
 To be the Primrose of all thy land.
 With flowring blóssomes, to furnish the prime,
 And skarlet berries in Sommer time?
 How falles it then, that this faded Oake,
 Whose bodie is fere, whose braunches broke, 180
 Whose naked armes stretch vnto the fire,
 Vnto such tyrannie doth aspire?
 Hindering with his shade my louely light,
 And robbing me of the swéete funnes fight?

l. 167, *agast*] aghast Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 168, *good-man*]—no hyphen
 Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 169, *bad*] badde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
ib., *proceede*] so Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} comma
 (and 'proceede' in Q³).

l. 170, *wordes*] words Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 171, *ambitious*] Ambitious
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *folke*)]:] Q^{1,2,3,4} — colon (:)
 accepted.

l. 172, *coloured*] colowred Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 173, *Lorde . . . Creatures*] Lord
 . . . creatures Q^{1,2}: Lord . . .
 Creatures Q^{3,4}.

l. 176, *Primrose*] primrose Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *land.*] comma Q¹: Q^{2,4} as 5:
 lande. Q³.

l. 178, *skarlet*] scarlot Q^{1,2}: scar-
 let Q^{3,4}.

l. 179, *How falles*] falls Q^{1,2,3,4}
 (but 'Howe' in Q³).

l. 181, *armes*] Armes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *fire*] fyre Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 182, *aspire*] : Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 183, *Hindring*] Hindering
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—'Hindering' accepted.

l. 184, *me . . . swéete funnes*] me
 . . . iwete fonnes Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5 (but 'mee' in Q³).

So beate his olde boughes my tender side,
 That oft the blood springeth from wounds wide :
 Untimely my flowres forced to fall,
 That béne the honour of your Coronall.
 And oft he lets his canker wormes light
 Upon my branches, to worke me more spight : 190
 And of his hoarie locks downe doth cast,
 Wherewith my fresh Florets bene defast.
 For this, and many more such outrage,
 Crauing your goodly head to affwage
 The rancorous rigour of his might.
 Nought aske I, but onely to hold my right :
 Submitting me to your good sufferance,
 And praying to be garded from gréeuance.
 To this, this Oake cast him to replie
 Well as he couth : but his enemie 200
 Had kindled such coles of displeasure,
 That the good man noulde stay his leafure,
 But home him hasted with furious heate,
 Encreasing/his wrath with many a threat.

l. 185, *olde*] old Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 186, *blood . . . wide*] bloud . . .
 wyde Q^{1,2} (but 'woundes'): bloude
 . . . wyde . . . woundes Q³: bloud
 . . . wide Q⁴.

l. 188, *beene . . . honour*] bene
 . . . honor Q^{1,2}: bene . . . honour
 Q^{3,4}—'bene' accepted.

l. 189, *canker*] canker Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *light*,] no comma Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 190, *branches*] braunches Q^{1,2,3,4}
 —no comma.

l. 191, 'oft' Q¹ only.

l. 192, *Wherewith . . . Florets*

beene] Where with . . . flowrets
 bene Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'Flowrets' in
 Q^{3,4})—'bene' accepted.

l. 194, *goodly head*] goodlihead Q¹:
 goodlyhead Q^{2,4}: goodlyheade Q³.

ib., *affwage*] afwage Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 195, *rancorous*] ranckorous
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 199, *this*,] no comma Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5—'this the' Q¹.

l. 203, *heate*,] comma Q^{1,2,3}: heat,
 Q⁴—comma (,) accepted.

l. 204, *threat*,] threat. Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

His harmefull Hatchet he hent in hand,
 (Alas, that it so readie should stand)
 And to the field alone he speedeth.
 (Aye little helpe to harme there needeth)
 Anger nould let him speake to the tree,
 Enaunter his rage mought cooled bee : 210
 But to the roote bent his sturdie stroake,
 And made many wounds in the waste Oake.
 The axes edge did oft turne againe,
 As halfe vnwilling to cut the graine :
 Seemed, the fencelesse iron did feare,
 Or to wrong holy eld did forbear.
 For it had bene an auncient tree,
 Sacred with many a mysterie.
 And often croft with the priests crew,
 And often hallowed with holy water dewe. 220
 But like fantasies weren foolerie,
 And broughten this Oake to this miserie.
 For nought mought they quitten him from decay :
 For fiercely the good man at him did lay.
 The blocke oft groned vnder the blow,
 And fighed to see his neare ouerthrow.

l. 206, *readie*] ready Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 208, *Aye*] Ay Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 211, *sturdie stroake*] sturdy
stroke Q¹ : sturdie stroke Q^{2,3} : Q⁴
as 5.

l. 212, *waste*] wast Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 213, *axes*] Axes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 214, *cut*] cutte Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 215, *Seemed . . . fencelesse iron
did*] Semed . . . fencelesse yron dyd
Q¹ : Seemed, the fencelesse yron did

Q² : Seemed . . . fencelesse yron did
Q^{3,4}.

l. 217, *bene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 218, *mysterie*] comma Q^{1,2} :
misteree Q^{3,4}.

l. 219, *priests crew*] priestes crewe
Q^{1,2,3} : priestes crewe Q⁴.

l. 220, *hallowed*] halowed Q^{1,2} :
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 222, *miserie*] miserye Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 224, *lay*] laye Q^{1,2,3} : laie Q⁴.

In fine the stéele had pierced his pith,
 Tho downe to the earth he fell forthwith :
 His wonderous weight made the ground to quake,
 Th' earth shrunke vnder him, and séemed to shake. 230
 There lieth the Oake, pitied of none.

Now stands the Bréere like a Lord alone,
 Puffed vp with pride and vaine pleafaunce :
 But all this glée had no continuaunce.
 For eftsoones Winter gan to approch,
 The blustering Boreas did encroch,
 And beat vpon the solitarie Brere :
 For now no succour was seene him neere.
 Now gan he repent his pride too late,
 For naked left and disconfolate, 240
 The byting frost nipt his stalke dead,
 The watrie wet weighed down his head,
 And heaped snow burdned him so fore,
 That / now vpriht he can stand no more :

l. 227, *pith*] pitth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 229, *ground*] grounde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 230, *Th' earth shrunke*] Thearth
 shronke Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 231, *lieth*] lyeth Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 232, *Brere*] Brere Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 233, *pride*] pryde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 235, *eftsoones*] eftsones Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *approch*] approche Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 236, *blustering*] bluftring Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *encroch*] encroche Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 237, *beat*] beate Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 238, *For now no succour was
 him neere*] For nowe no succoure
 was seene him nere Q¹: For nowe
 no succour etc. Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—'seene'
 accepted.

l. 239, *pride too*] pryde to Q¹:
 pride to Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

ib., *lute*] : Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 240, *Yore*] 'For' Q^{1,2,3}: 'Yor'
 Q⁴: 'Yore' Q³.—'For' accepted.

ib., *disconfolate*] comma Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 accepted.

l. 242, *wet . . . down*] wette . . .
 downe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 243, *snow*] snowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 244, *now*] nowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

And being downe, is trod in the durt,
Of cattell, and brouzed, and forely hurt.
Such was th' end of this ambitious Bréere,
For scorning Eld.

Cuddie.

Now I pray thée Shepheard, tell it not forth : 250
Here is a long tale, and little worth.
So long haue I listened to thy spéech,
That graffed to the ground is my bréech :
My heart blood is well nigh frome I féele :
And my galage growne fast to my héele,
But little ease of thy lewde tale I tasted,
Hie thée home shepheard, the day is nigh wasted. 257

Thenots Embleme.

*Iddio perche e vecchio,
Fa suoi al suo essemplio.*

Cuddies Embleme.

5

*Niuno vecchio,
Spauenta Iddio.*

- | | |
|---|--|
| l. 245, <i>trod</i>] trodde Q ¹ : trode Q ^{2,3,4} . | speche Q ^{1,2} : long . . . speche Q ^{3,4} . |
| l. 247, <i>th'end</i> . . . <i>ambitious Breere</i>] thend . . . Ambitious breere Q ^{1,2} : ambitious Breere Q ^{3,4} : thende, etc. Q ⁴ . | l. 253, <i>brech</i>] breche Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 250, <i>Shepheard, tell</i>] shepheard, tel Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 254, <i>heart blood</i> . . . <i>well nigh</i>] hartblood . . . welnigh Q ^{1,2} : heart blood . . . welnigh Q ³ : heart blood Q ⁴ . |
| l. 251, <i>little</i>] so Q ^{1,2,3} : litle Q ⁴ . | l. 256, <i>lewde</i>] lewd Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| l. 252, <i>long</i> . . . <i>speech</i>] longe . . . | l. 257, <i>Hie</i>] Hye Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |

GLOSSE.

Kene, sharpe.

Gríde, pierced : an old word much vsed of *Lidgate*, but not found (that I know of) in *Chaucer*. 10

Ronts, yong bullockes.

VVracke, ruine or violence, whence cōmeth shipwracke : and not wreake, that is vengeance or wrath.

Foman, a foe.

Thenot, the name of a Shepheard in *Marot* his 15
Æglogues.

The Sovereigne of Seas, is *Neptunc* the God of the Seas. The saying is borrowed of *Mimus Publianus*, which vsed this prouerbe in a verfe.

Improbe Neptunum accusat, qui itcrum naufragium facit. 20

Heardgroomes, *Chaucers* verfe almost whole.

Fond flies : He compareth carelesse fluggardes, or ill husbandmen to flies that so foone as the Sunne shineth, or it waxeth any thing warm, begin to flie abroad, when suddenly they be ouertaken with cold. 25

Glosse.—l. 9, *pierced*] perced Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *old*] olde Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 11, *yong*] young Q^{1,2,3}: yoong Q⁴.

l. 12, *violence* . . . cōmeth] Violence . . . commeth Q^{1,2}: Violence . . . cōmeth Q²: violence . . . cometh Q⁴.

l. 13, *vengeance*] vengeaunce Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 14, *Foman*] Foeman Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 15, *Shepheard*] shepheard Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 17, *Sovereigne*] foueraigne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 18, *Seas*] seas Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 19, *prouerbe*] prouerb Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 21, *Heardgroomes*] Heardgromes Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 22, *flies*] Flyes Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5.

ib., *fluggardes*] no comma Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 23, *flies*] flyes Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *Sunne*] funne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 24, *it waxeth*] yt wexeth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *warm* . . . *flie abroad*] warme . . . flye abroad Q¹: warme . . . flie abroad Q^{2,3,4} (but 'abroad').

l. 25, *suddenly* . . . *cold*] fodeinly . . . cold Q^{1,2}: fodainly . . . colde Q³: fodeinly . . . colde Q⁴.

But eft when, a very excellent and liuely description of Winter, fo as may be indifferently taken, either for old age, or for winter feafon.

Breme,/Chill, bitter. *Chamfred*, chapt, or wrinckled.

Accoied, plucked downe and daunted.

Surquedrie, pride. *Eld*, olde age. *Siker*, fure.

Tottie, wauering. *Corbe*, crooked. *Herie*, worfhip.

Phyllis, the name of fome maid vnknowne, whom *Cuddie*, whose perfon is fecret, loued. The name is vfual in *Theocritus*, *Virgil*, and *Mantuan*.

Belt, a girdle or waſte band. *A fon*, a foole.

Lythe, foft and gentle. *Venteth*, ſnuffeth in the wind.

Thy flockes father, the ram. *Craꝑs*, necks.

Rather Lambs, that be ewed early in the beginning of the yeare.

Youth is, a verie moral and pithie Allegorie of youth, and the luſts therof, compared to a wearie wayfaring man.

l. 26, *very*] *very* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 27, *be*] *bee* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ib., *either*] *eyther* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 28, *age . . . winter*] *Age . . .*

Winter Q^{1,2}: *age . . . Winter* Q^{3,4}.

l. 31, *pride*] *pryde* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *Eld*] *Elde* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *Siker*] *Sicker* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 32, *Tottie*] *so* Q^{1,2}: *totte* Q^{3,4}.

ib., *worſhip*] *worſhippe* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 33, *maid vnknowne*] *mayde vnknown* Q¹: *maide vnknown* Q²: *mayde vnknowne* Q³: *maide vnknowne* Q⁴.

l. 34, *Cuddie*—no comma] *comma* Q^{1,2,3,4}—*comma* (,) accepted.

l. 34, *ſecret*] *ſecrete* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 35, *Virgil*] *Vergile* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 36, *Belt . . . waſte*] *Belte . . . waſt* Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5: *Belte . . . waſte* Q⁴.

l. 37, *Lythe . . . and gentle*] & *gentile* Q^{1,2}: *Lyth . . . and gentle* Q^{3,4}.

l. 38, *father . . . ram*] *Father . . . Ramme* Q^{1,2}: *father . . . Ramme* Q^{3,4}.

ib., *necks*] *neckes* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 39, *Lambs*] *Lambes* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 41, *verie . . . pithie*] *verye . . . pitthy* Q¹: *very . . . pitthy* Q^{2,3}: *very . . . pitthie* Q⁴.

l. 42, *luſts*] *luſtes* Q^{1,2,4}: Q³ as 5.

Tityrus, I suppose he meanes *Chaucer*, whose praise for pleasant tales cannot die, so long as the memorie of his 45 name shall liue, and the name of poetrie shal endure.

Well thewed, that is *Bene morata*, Full of morall wifenesse.

There grew: This tale of the Oake and the Breere, he telleth as learned of *Chaucer*, but it is cleane in another 50 kind, and rather like to *Aesops* fables. It is verie excellent for pleasant descriptions, being altogether a certaine Icon or Hypotyposis of disdainfull yonkers.

Embellisht, beautified and adorned.

To wonne, to haunt or frequent. *Sneb*, checke. 55

VVhy standst, The speach is scornfull and verie presumptuous.

Engrained, died in graine. *Accloith*, accumbreth.

Adawed, daunted and confounded.

Trees of state, taller trees fit for timber wood. 60

Sterne strife, said *Chaucer*, i. fell and sturdie.

O my liege, a maner of supplication, wherein is kindly coloured the affection and speech of ambitious men.

l. 44, *prais[e]* prayse Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—'meanes' 1611 accepted for 'meane' of all 4tos.

l. 45, *pleasant*] pleasaunt Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *dye* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *his*] hys Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 46, *and* . . . *poetrie*] & . . . Poetrie Q¹: and . . . Poetrie Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 47, *morata*, *Full*] *moratae*, full Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—'æ' accepted.

l. 49, *Breere*] Breere Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 51, *verie excellent*] very excellent Q¹: very excellent Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 52, *pleasant* . . . *altogether*]

pleasaunt . . . altogether Q^{1,2}: pleasant . . . altogether Q^{3,4}.

l. 53, *yonkers*] younkers Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 56, *scornfull and verie*] scornful & very Q^{1,2,3,4}: (but 'and' in Q^{2,4}).

l. 58, *died* . . . *graine*] dyed . . . grain Q¹: dyed . . . graine Q^{2,3,4}.

ib., *accumbreth*] encombreth Q¹: accumbreth Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 59, *and*] & Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 61, *sturdie*] sturdy Q^{1,2,3,4}: Q² as 5.

l. 63, *speach* . . . *ambitious*]

Coronall, garland. *Flourets*, yong blossomes.

The Primrose, the chiefe and worthiest. 65

Naked armes, metaphorically ment of the bare boughs,
spoiled of leaues This colourably he speaketh, as ad-
iudging him to the fire.

The blood, spoken of a blocke, as it were of a liuing
creature figuratiuely, and (as they say) κατ'εικασμόν. 70

Hoarie lockes, metaphorically for withered leaues. *no more*

Hent, caught. *Nould*, for would not. *Aye*, euermore.

Wounds, gashes. *Enaunter*, least that.

The priests crew, holy water pot, wherwith the popish
prieft vsed to sprinkle and hallow the trees frō mischance. 75
Such blindness was in those times, which the poet sup-
poseth to haue bin the final decay of this ancient Oake.

The blocke oft groned, a liuely figure, which giueth

speache . . . Ambitious Q^{1,2}: speach
. . . Ambitious Q²: Q⁴ as 5, and
'men' is misprinted 'nen.'

l. 64, *garland*] Garlande Q^{1,2,3}:
Garland Q⁴.

ib., *yong*] young Q^{1,2,3,4}

l. 65, *worthiest*] no period Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 66, *boughs*] boughes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 67, *spoiled*] spoyled Q^{1,2,3}:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 68, *him . . . fire*] hym . . . fyre
Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 70, *creature*—no comma] com-
ma Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *say Kat' eikafmon*] saye kar'
εικασμόν. Q¹: Kat' eikafmon Q²:
Q^{3,4} as 5—Greek accepted from
Q¹.

l. 72, *Aye*] Ay Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 74, *priests crew . . . pot . . .*
popish] priestes crewe . . . pott . . .
popifhe Q¹: pot . . . popish Q^{2,3}:
priestes crew . . . pot . . . popish
Q⁴.

l. 75, *sprinkle and hallow . . . frō*
mischance] sprinckle & hallowe . . .
from mischaunce Q¹: sprinkle &
hallow . . . from mischaunce Q²:
sprinkle and hallowe . . . from
mischaunce Q³: sprinkele Q⁴ and
as Q⁵.

l. 76, *poet*] Poete Q¹: Poet
Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 77, *bin . . . final . . . ancient*] bene . . . finall . . . auncient Q^{1,2}
(but 'aunciēt'), Q³ (but 'auncient'):
beene Q⁴ (and as Q^{1,2}).

l. 78, *a liuely . . . which giueth*] A liuelye . . . whiche geueth Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

fenſe and feeling to vnſenſible creatures, as *Virgil* alſo
faith: *Saxa gemunt grauido, &c.* 80

Boreas,/The Northren wind, that bringeth the moſt
ſtormie weather. *Glee*, Cheare and iollitie.

Forſcorning eld, And minding (as ſhould ſeeme) to
haue made rime to the former verſe, he is cunningly
cutte of by Cuddye, as diſdayning to here any more. 85

Galage, A ſtartup or clowniſh ſhooe.

Embleme.

This Embleme is ſpoken of *Thenot*, as a morall of
his former tale: namely, that god, which is himſelf moſt
aged, being before al ages, & without beginning, maketh 90
thoſe whom he loueth, like to himſelfe, in heaping yeares
vnto their daies, & bleſſing thẽ with long life. For the

l. 79, *fenſe* . . . *Virgil*] fence . . .
Virgile Q¹: fence . . . *Virgil* Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 80, *faith*] fayeth Q¹: fayth Q^{2,3}:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 81, *Northren wind* . . . *moſt*] *Northerne wynd* . . . moſte Q^{1,2} (but
'moſt'): *Northerne winde* . . . moſt
Q³: *Northrne* Q⁴ (and as Q³).

l. 82, *Cheare*] chere Q¹: cheere
Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 83, *eld*] Eld Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *ſeeme*] ſeme Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 84, *rime*] ryme Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

ib., *verſe*.] In Q¹ continues,
'verſe, he is couningly cutte of by
Cuddye, as diſdayning to here any
more': 'he is cūningly cut .of by
Cuddie, as diſdaining to here any
more' Q²: he is cunningly cut of
Cuddie, as diſdaining etc. Q³: Q⁴ as 5
—'he . . . more' accepted.

l. 86, *A ſtartup* . . . *ſhoe*] a
ſtartuppe . . . ſhoe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 88, *Embleme* . . . *morall*] em-
bleme . . . moral Q¹: embleme . . .
morall Q^{2,3,4}: in Q⁴ misprinted
'ſpoken.'

l. 89, *namely* . . . *god* . . . *him-
ſelf*] namelye . . . God . . . himſelfe
Q¹: namely, . . . God . . . himſelfe
Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 90, & . . . *beginning*] and . . .
beginninge Q¹: Q² as 5: and be-
ginning Q^{3,4}.

l. 91, *thoſe*—no comma] comma
Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 92, *their* . . . *daies, &c.* . . . *the
with long life*] theyre dayes, and . . .
them wyth longe lyfe Q^{1,2} (but 'with
. . . life'): their . . . dayes, & . . .
long life Q³: their dayes, and . . .
long life Q⁴.

bleffing of age is not giuen to all, but vnto thofe whom God will fo bleffe. And albeit that many euill men reach vnto fuch fulnes of yeares, and fome alfo waxe old in 95 miferie & thraldome, yet therefore is not age euer the leffe bleffing. For euen to fuch euill men fuch number of years is added, that they may in their laft dayes repent, and come to their firft home. So the old man checketh the raw-headed boy for defpifing his gray and 100 froftie haire.

Whom *Cuddie* doth counterbuffe with a biting and bitter prouerbe, fpoken in deed at the firft in cōtempt of old-age generally. For it was an old opinion, and yet is continued in fome mens conceite, that men of years 105 haue no feare of God at all, or not fo much as yonger folke. For that being ripened with long experience,

l. 93, *vnto whom*] vnto thofe whome Q¹: vnto thofe, whom Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5 (but comma after 'vnto') —'thofe' accepted.

l. 94, *bleffe. And . . . euill men reach*] bleffe: and . . . euil mē reache Q¹,² but 'men': Q³ as 5 (but 'reache'): Q⁴ 'reach' and as 1, 2.

l. 95, *fulnes . . . waxe old*] fulneffe . . . wexe olde Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 96, *miferie &*] myferie and Q¹: miferie and Q²,³,⁴.

l. 98, *years*] yeares Q¹,³,⁴: yeeres Q².

l. 100, *raw-headed*] rafhheaded Q¹: rafh-headed Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

ib., *defpifing*] defpyfing Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 101, *froftie haire*] froftye heares Q¹: froftie heares Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 102, *Cuddie . . . counterbuffe*

. . . *biting*] Cuddye . . . counterbuff . . . byting Q¹: Cuddie . . . counterbuff . . . byting Q²,³: Cuddie . . . counterbuffe . . . byting Q⁴.

l. 103, *prouerbe*—no comma] comma Q¹,²,³,⁴—comma (,) accepted.

ib., *in deed*] indeede Q¹: in deede Q²,³,⁴.

l. 104, *old-age*] no hyphen Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

ib., *For*] for Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 105, *continued . . . conceite . . . men . . . years*] cōtinued . . . conceipt . . . mē . . . yeares Q¹: continued . . . conceipt . . . men . . . yeares Q²,³: Q⁴ misprinted 'continued,' rest as Q¹.

l. 106, *God . . . all . . . yonger*] god . . . al . . . younger Q¹: God . . . all . . . younger Q²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 107, *ripened*] rypened Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

and hauing passed many bitter brunts, & blasts of vengeance, they dread no stormes of Fortune, nor wrath of God, nor danger of men, as being either by long and ripe wisedome armed against all mischaunces and aduersities, or with much trouble hardned against al troublesome tides: like vnto the Ape, of which is said in Æsops fables, that oftentimes meeting the Lion, he was at first fore agast & dismaide at the grimnesse and aueritie of his countenance, but at last being acquainted with his lookes, he was so farre from fearing him, that he would familiarly gybe and ieast at him: Such long experience breedeth in some men securitie. Although it please *Erasmus*, a great clark, and good old father, more fatherly and fauourably, to construe it in his Adages, for his owne behoofe. That by the prouerbe,

l. 108, & *blasts*] and *blaftes* Q^{1,2,3,4}: in Q⁴ only 'mauye.'

l. 109, *vengeance wrath*] vengeance . . . wrathe Q¹: vengeance . . . wrath Q^{2,3}: vengeance . . . wrath Q⁴.

l. 110, *God . . . danger . . . men . . . either . . . long*] Gods . . . daunger . . . menne . . . eyther . . . longe Q^{1,2} (but 'men'): Gods . . . daunger . . . men . . . either . . . long Q³: Gods . . . danger . . . men . . . either Q⁴.

l. 111, *aduersities*] aduersitie Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 112, *hardned . . . at*] hardened . . . all Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 113, *tides: like . . . said*] tydes: lyke . . . sayd Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 114, *Lion*] Lyon Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 115, *agast . . . dismaid . . . grimnesse*] aghaft . . . difmayed . . . grimnes

Q¹: agast . . . difmayed . . . grimnesse Q^{2,3} (but 'difmaide'): agast . . . difmaide . . . grimnesse Q⁴.

l. 116, *his countenance*] hys countenance Q¹: his countenance Q²: Q³ as 5: his countenance Q⁴.

l. 117, *farre*] furre Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 118, *ieast at*] iest with Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5: in Q⁴ only 'woold.'

ib., *Such long*] Such longe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 119, *breedeth*] so in Q^{1,2,3}: breedeth Q⁴.

l. 120, *clark*] clerke Q^{1,2}: clarke Q^{3,4}.

l. 121, *fauourably*] fauorablye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 122, *owne behoofe. That*] own behoofe, that Q¹: owne behoofe, That Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

Nemo senex metuit Iouem, is not ment, that olde men haue no feare of God at all, but that they be farre from superstition and Idolatrous regard of false Gods, as is *Iupiter*. 125 But his great learning notwithstanding, it is too plaine, to be gaineſaid, that old men are much more enclined to such fond fooleries, then yonger heades.

l. 123, *senex . . . ment . . . olde*] Senex . . . meent . . . old Q¹: Senex . . . meant . . . olde Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 124, *all . . . farre*] al . . . furre Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 126, *great . . . too*] greate . . . to Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 127, *gaineſaid . . . old . . . much*] gainſayd . . . olde . . . much Q¹: gainſaide . . . olde . . . much Q²: gainſaide . . . olde . . . much Q^{3,4}.

l. 128, *yonger*] younger Q^{1,2,3,4}.



March. /

Aegloga tertia.

ARGUMENT.

IN this Aeglogue two shepheards boyes taking occasion of the season, beginne to make purpose of loue and 5 other pleasance, which to spring-time, is most agreeable. The speciall meaning hereof, is to giue certaine marks and tokens, to know Cupid the poets God of loue. But more particularly I thinke, in the person of Thomalin, is meant some secret friend, who scorned loue and his Knights 10

March (Q¹,²,⁴: Marche Q³).

Argument.—l. 6, *pleasance* . . .
spring-time,] plefaunce . . . spring
time Q¹: pleasaunce . . . springtime
Q²,⁴: Q³ as 5.

l. 7, *hereof*, . . . *marks*] hereof is,
. . . markes Q¹,²: hereof . . . markes
Q³,⁴.

ib. *giue*] so Q¹,²: geue Q³.

l. 8, *know Cupid* . . . *poets* . . .

loue] know Cupide . . . Poets . . .

Loue Q¹: Cupid . . . Poets . . .

Loue Q²,³,⁴ (but 'knowe').

l. 9, *particularly* . . . *Thomalin*,]
particularlye . . . Thomalin Q¹:
Q² as 5: particularlie . . . Thoma-
lin Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but no comma).

l. 10, *friend* . . . *loue* . . . *Knights*]
freend . . . Loue . . . knights Q¹:
friend . . . Loue . . . Knights Q²,³

so long, till at length himselfe was entangled, and vnwares wounded with the dart of some beautifull regard, which is Cupids arrow.

VVillye. Thomalin.

THomalin, why fitten we fo,
As weren ouerwent with wo,
Vpon so faire a morrow ?
The ioyous time now nigheft fast,
That shall alegge this bitter blaft,
and flake the winters sorrow.

Thomalin.

Siker Willie, thou warneft well :
For Winters wrath begins to quell,
And pleafant fpring appeareth.
The graffe now ginnes to be refresht,
The fwallow péepes out of her neft,
And clowdie Welkin cleareth.

Willye./

Séeft not thilke fame Hawthorne stude,
How bragly it begins to budde,
And vtter his tender head ?

(but 'knights') : friend . . . loue . . . knights Q¹.

l. 13, *Cupids arrow*.] Cupides arrowe Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

Poem.—l. 2, *fitten* . . . *fo*] fytten . . . foe Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 3, *were* . . . *wo*] weren . . . woe Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5—'weren' accepted.

l. 4, *faire* . . . *morrow*] fayre . . . morow Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'faire').

l. 7, *and* . . . *winter sorrow*] And . . . winters forowe Q¹ : And . . .

Winter forowe Q^{2,3} : And . . . Winter forow Q⁴—'winters' accepted.

l. 9, *Siker Willie*] Sicker Willye Q^{1,2,3} : Sicker Willy Q⁴.

l. 10, *begins*] beginnes Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 12, *refresht*] comma Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5—comma (,) accepted.

l. 13, *swallow*] Swallow Q^{1,2,4} : Swallowe Q³.

l. 17, *begins*] beginnes Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

Flora now calleth forth each flower,
 And bids make readie *Maies* bower, 20
 That new is vprift from bed.
 Tho shall we sporten in delight,
 And learne with Lettice to wexe light,
 That scornefully lookes askaunce :
 Tho will we little Loue awake,
 That now sleépeth in *Lethe* lake,
 And pray him leaden our daunce.

Thomalin.

Willye, I weene thou be affot :
 For lustie Loue still sleépeth not, 30
 But is abroad at his game.

Willye.

How kenst thou, that he is awoke ?
 Or haft thy selfe his slumber broke ?
 Or made priuie to the same ?

Thomalin.

No, but happily I him spide,
 Where in a bush he did him hide,
 With wings of purple and blew.

- | | |
|--|--|
| l. 19, <i>each</i>] eche Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 29, <i>weene</i> . . . <i>be affot</i>] <i>wene</i> |
| l. 20, <i>readie</i> . . . <i>bower</i>] <i>readie</i> . . . | . . . bee affot Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| bowre Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 32—period accepted for comma. |
| l. 21, <i>new</i> . . . <i>vprift</i> . . . <i>bed</i>] newe . . . | l. 34, <i>slumber</i>] <i>slomber</i> Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| vpryft . . . bedde Q ¹ : l. 35, <i>priuie</i>] <i>preuie</i> Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} | as 5. |
| newe . . . vpryft . . . bedd Q ^{2,3} : as 5. | l. 37, <i>happily</i> . . . <i>him spide</i>] new . . . vpryft Q ⁴ . |
| l. 24, <i>askaunce</i> :] comma Q ^{1,2} : happily . . . hym spyde Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 39, <i>wings</i> . . . <i>blew</i>] <i>winges</i> . . . |
| Q ^{3,4} as 5. | blewe Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 25, <i>litle</i>] so Q ^{1,2,3} : litle Q ⁴ . | |

And were not, that my shéepe would stray, 40
 The priue markes I would bewray,
 Whereby by chaunce I him knew.

Willye.

Thomalin, haue no care for thy,
 My felfe will haue a double eye,
 Ylike to my flocke and thine :
 For als at home I haue a fyre,
 A stepdame eke as hote as fyre,
 That duly adayes counts mine.

Thomalin.

50

Nay, but thy féeing will not serue,
 My shéepe for that may chaunce to fwerue,
 And fall into some mischiefe.
 For fithens is but the third morrow,
 That/I chaunft to fall a shéepe with sorrow,
 And waked againe with grieve :
 The while thilke fame vnhappie Ewe,
 Whose clouted legge her hurt doth shew,
 Fell headlong into a dell.
 And there vnoynted both her bones : 60
 Mought her necke béne ioynted attones,
 She should haue néede no more spell.

l. 41, *priuie markes*] priue marks
 Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 42, *knew*] knewe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 47, *als*] so Q¹: alas Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 48, *hote*] whott Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 49, *duly*] dewly Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 52, *chaunce*] so in Q^{1,2,3}: chunce
 Q⁴.

l. 54, *morrow*] morowe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 55, *sorrow*] sorowe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}.

as 5.

l. 58, *shew*] shewe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 59, *dell*.] comma (,) in Q¹

Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 61, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—ac-
 cepted.

l. 62, *should*] shoulde Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Th'elfe was so wanton and so wood,
 (But now I trowe can better good)
 She mought ne gang on the gréene.

Willye.

Let be, as may be, that is past :
 That is to come, let be forecast.
 Now tell vs what thou hast féene.

Thomalin.

70

It was vpon a holyday,
 When shepheards groomes han leaue to play,
 I cast to go a shooting.
 Long wandring vp and downe the land,
 With bow and bolts in either hand,
 For birds in bushes tooting :
 At length within the Yuie todde,
 (There shrowded was the little God)
 I heard a bufie buftling.
 I bent my bolt against the bush,
 Liftning if any thing did rufh,
 But then heard no more rufthling.

80

l. 63, *Th'elfe*] Thelf Q^{1,2}: Thelfe Q^{3,4}.

l. 65, *greene*] comma (,) after greene Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 69, *vs*] comma after 'vs' in Q^{1,2,3,4}.

ib., *seene*] period (.) in Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 72, *shepheards . . . play*] shepheardes . . . playe Q^{1,2}, but 'play' as in Q³—play, (comma) accepted,

l. 73, *cast . . . go*] cast . . . goe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—'cast' accepted.

l. 75, *bow . . . bolts*] bowe . . . bolts Q¹: bowe . . . bolts Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 76, *birds*] so Q^{1,2}: birdes Q^{3,4}.

l. 77, *the . . . todde*] an . . . no comma after 'todde' Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 but no comma.

l. 78, *shrowded*] shrouded Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 81, *Liftning . . . any . . . rufh*]

Tho péeping clofe into the thicke,
 Might féé the moouing of fome quicke,
 Whose shape appeared not :
 But were it faerie, féend, or fnake,
 My courage earnd it to awake,
 And manfully thereat shot.
 With that sprang forth a naked fwaine,
 With spotted wings like Peacockes traine, 90
 And laughing lope to a trée.
 His gilden quiuer at his backe,
 And filuer bowe, which was but slacke :
 Which lightly he bent at mée.
 That / féeing, I leueld againe,
 And shot at him with might and maine,
 as thicke, as it had hailed.
 So long I shot, that all was spent :
 Tho pumie stones I haftely hent,
 And threw : but nought auailed. 100

Lifting . . . any . . . rushe Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{2,4} as 5 but 'anie.'

l. 84, *moouing*] mouing Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 87, *earned*] earnd Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 88, *shot*] shotte Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 89, *sprang* . . . fwaine] sprong
 fwayne Q^{1,2,3,4}: sprang as in Q²,
 but 'fwayne.'

l. 90, *wings* . . . Peacockes
traine] winges . . . Peacocks trayne
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 91, *tree*] period in Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 period (.) accepted.

l. 92, *gilden quiuer*] gylden
 quiuer Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 93, *bowe*] comma after 'bowe'
 in Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma (,) accepted.

l. 94, *mee*] me Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 95, *seeing, I leueld*] seeing I,
 leuelde Q^{1,2,3,4} (but two latter
 'leueld').

l. 96, *shot*] shott Q^{1,2}: shotte
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 97, *as . . . hailed*] As . . .
 hayled Q^{1,2,3,4} (but two latter
 'hailed').

l. 98, *shot . . . all*] shott . . . al
 Q^{1,2,3,4} (but two latter 'all').

l. 99, *haftely hent*:] haftly hent,
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 but 'haftly'—
 comma (,) accepted.

l. 100, *threw . . . auailed*] threwe
 . . . auailed: Q^{1,2,3,4} (but two latter
 'auayled').

He was so wimble, and so wight,
 From bough to bough he leaped light,
 And oft the pumies latched.
 Therewith affraid I ranne away :
 But he, that earft séemed but to play,
 A shaft in earnest snatched,
 And hit me running in the héele :
 For then I little smart did féele :
 But soone it fore increased.
 And now it ranckleth more and more, 110
 And inwardly it festreth fore,
 Ne wote I, how to cease it.

Willie.

Thomalin, I pittie thy plight,
 Perdy with loue thou diddest fight :
 I know him by a token.
 For once I heard my father say,
 How he him caught vpon a day,
 (Whereof he will be wroken)
 Entangled in a fowling net, 120
 Which he for carrion crows had fet,
 That in our Pearetrée haunted.

l. 102, *leaped*] lepped Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 103, *affraid*] affrayd Q^{1,2}: affraid Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 104, *seemed . . . play*] seemd . . . playe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 109, *increased*] encreased Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 114, *plight*,] period (.) in Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 115, *Perdy*] Perdie Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 116, *know*] so Q^{1,2,4}: knowe Q³.

l. 118, *day*,] so Q^{1,2}: period Q^{3,4}.

l. 119, *will be*] wilbe Q¹: wil be Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 121, *crows*] Crowes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 122, *Pearetree*] Peeretree Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

Tho said, he was a winged lad,
 But bow and shafts as then none had :
 Else had he fore be daunted.
 But see, the Welkin thicks apace,
 And stouping *Phæbus* stēepes his face :
 Its time to haste vs homeward.

Willyes Embleme.

*To be wise, and eke to loue,
 Is granted scarce to God aboue.*

130

Thomalins Embleme.

*Of honie and of gaule in loue there is store :
 The honie is much, but the gaule is more.*

GLOSSE./

This Æglogue seemeth somewhat to resemble that
 fame of *Theocritus*, wherein the boy likewise telling the
 olde man, that he had shot at a winged boy in a tree,
 was by him warned, to beware of mischief to come. 5

Ouerwent, ouergone. *Alegg*, to lessen or affwage.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>l. 123, <i>said</i>,] sayd Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 124, <i>bow</i>] bowe Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 125, <i>Else</i>] Els Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 126, <i>see</i>,] no comma (,) in
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 127, <i>Phæbus</i>] Phebus Q¹:
 Phoebus Q^{2,3,4}.
 l. 128, <i>Its . . . haste</i>] Yts . . . haft
 Q^{1,2,3,4} (but two latter 'haste').
 l. 130, <i>wife</i>,] no comma in
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 131, <i>granted</i>] graunted Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 133, <i>honie . . . gaule . . . store</i>,]</p> | <p>Hony . . . Gaule . . . store : Q^{1,2}:
 hony . . . gaule . . . store Q^{3,4}—
 colon (:) accepted.
 l. 134, <i>honie . . . gaule</i>] Honye
 . . . Gaule Q^{1,2}: hony . . . gaule
 Q^{3,4} [but the latter : for . (period)].
 GLOSSE] GLOSS Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 4, <i>olde</i>] old Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 <i>ib.</i>, he] so Q^{1,2}: hee Q^{3,4}.
 l. 5, <i>warned</i>] comma after warned
 Q^{1,2,3}: period in Q⁴—comma (,) accepted.
 l. 6, <i>Alegg . . . lessen . . . affwage</i>]</p> |
|---|---|

To quell, to abate. VVelkin, the skie.

The Swallow: which bird vseth to be counted the messenger, & as it were the forerunner of spring.

Flora, the Goddesse of flowers, but indeed (as faith 10 Tacitus) a famous harlot, which with the abuse of her bodie hauing gotten great riches, made the people of Rome her heire; who in remembrance of so great beneficence, appointed a yearely feast for the memoriall of her, calling her, not as she was, nor as some do 15 thinke, Andronica, but Flora: making her the Goddesse of all flowers, and doing yearely to her solemne sacrifice.

Maia's bower, that is the pleasant field, or rather the May bushes. Maia is a Goddesse, and the mother of 20 Mercurie, in honor of whom the moneth of May is of her name so called, as faith Macrobius.

Lettice, the name of some Countrey lasse.

Ascaunce, askew, or askuint. For thy, therefore.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Alegge . . . lessen . . . afwage Q ¹ : | l. 14, <i>feast</i>] feste Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5, |
| Alegge . . . lesson . . . afwage Q ² : | but 'yeerely.' |
| Alegge . . . lessen . . . affwage Q ³ : | l. 15, <i>do</i>] doe Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 16, <i>thinke</i>] think Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |
| l. 8, <i>Swallow</i>] swallow Q ¹ : swalow | l. 17, <i>flowers</i> . . . <i>yearely</i>] floures . . . |
| Q ^{2,4} : swalowe Q ³ . | yerely Q ¹ : flowres . . . yeerely Q ^{2,3,4} . |
| l. 9, & as it were . . . <i>spring</i>] and | l. 19, <i>bower</i> . . . <i>pleasant field</i>] bowre . . . pleasaunt fieldes Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| . . . comma (,) after 'were' . . . | l. 20, <i>Goddesse</i>] Goddes Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} |
| springe Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} same as Q ¹ , but | as 5. |
| 'spring.' | l. 21, <i>honor</i> . . . <i>whom</i> . . . <i>May</i>] honour . . . whome . . . Maye Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 10, <i>flowers</i> . . . <i>indeed</i>] flowres | l. 22, <i>faith</i>] fayth Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| . . . indede Q ¹ : flowres . . . in deede | l. 23, <i>Countrey</i>] country Q ¹ : coun- |
| Q ^{2,3,4} . | trie Q ² : Q ^{3,4} as Q ¹ . |
| l. 12, <i>bodie</i> . . . <i>gotten</i>] body . . . | l. 24, <i>askew</i> ,] askewe Q ^{1,2,3,4} , and |
| gottē Q ¹ : body . . . gotten Q ^{2,3} . | no comma. |
| l. 13, <i>heire</i> . . . <i>remembrance</i>] heyre . . . remembraunce Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | |

Lethe, is a lake in hell, which the poets call the lake 25
of forgetfulnesse. For *Lethe* signifieth forgetfulnesse.
Wherein the foules being dipped, did forget the cares
of their former life. So that by loue sleeping in *Lethe*
lake, he meaneth he was almost forgotten, and out of
knowledge, by reason of winters hardnesse, when all 30
pleasures, as it were, sleepe and weare out of mind.

Affotte, to dote.

His slumber, To breake loues slumber, is to exercise
the delights of loue and wanton pleasures.

Wings of purple, so is he faigned of the poets. 35

For als, he imitateth *Virgils* verfe.

Eſt mihi namque domi pater, eſt iniuſta nouerca, &c.

A dell, a hole in the ground.

Spell, is a kinde of verfe or charme, that in elder
times they vſed often to ſay ouer euery thing that they 40
would haue preferued, as the nightſpell for theeues, and
the woodſpell. And herehence I thinke is named the

l. 25, *poets*] Poetes Q¹,²; Poets Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 26, *forgetfulnesse* . . . *forgetful-
nesse*] forgetfulnes . . . forgetfulnes
Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 27, *did*] so Q¹: dyd Q²,³,⁴.

l. 28, *life*. *So that by sleeping*] lyfe. So that by loue sleeping Q¹,²:
life. So that by our sleeping Q²,⁴
(but latter 'lacke')—'loue' accepted.

l. 29, *forgotten*,] no comma in
Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 30, *winters*] so Q¹: Winters
Q²,³,⁴.

l. 31, *out of mind*] oute of mynde
Q¹: out of minde Q²,³,⁴.

l. 33, *slumber* . . . *loues slumber*,

to exerciſe] slomber . . . Loues . . .
slomber, is to exercise Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5,
but 'slomber'—'is' accepted.

l. 34, *delights* . . . *loue*] delightes
. . . Loue Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 35, *Wings* . . . *faigned* . . .
poets] Wings . . . feyned . . . Poetes
Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but two latter 'faigned').

l. 39, *kinde*] kind Q²: Q¹,³,⁴
as 5.

l. 40, *euery*] so Q¹: euerye Q²:
Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 41, *night/pell*] Nightſpel Q¹:
Q²,⁴ Nightſpell.

l. 42, *wood/pell* . . . *herehence*] so
Q¹: wodſpel Q²: Q³,⁴ Woodſpell
(but Q³ 'heerehence').

Godspel, as it were Gods spell or word. And so faith
Chaucer, Listeneth Lordings to my spel.

Gang, go. *An Iuie todde*, a thicke bush. 45

Swaine, a boy : For so is he described of the poets,
 to be a boy. f. alwayes fresh & lustie : blindfolded,
 because he maketh no difference of personages : with
 diuerse coloured wings, f. full of flying fancies : with
 bowe and arrow, that is with glaunce of beautie, which 50
 pricketh as a forked arrow. He is faide also / to haue
 shaftes, some leaden, some golden : that is, both plea-
 sure for the gracious and loued, and forrowe for the
 louer that is disdained or forsaken. But who list more
 at large to behold *Cupids* colours and furniture, let 55
 him read either *Propertius*, or *Moschus* his *Idyllion* of
 wandering loue, being nowe most excellently translated

l. 43, *Godspel or word* . . . *faith*] gospell, as it were Gods spell or worde . . . sayth Q¹,² : Godspell or worde . . . faith Q²,⁴. The addition from Q¹ accepted.

l. 44, *spel*] spell Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 45, *Gang, go.*] *Gange, goe* Q¹,²,³,⁴. *ib.*, *bush*] bush Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 46, *boy* . . . *poets*] boye . . . Poetes Q¹ : boye . . . Poets Q² : Q²,⁴ as 1.

l. 47, *boy* . . . *fresh & lustie*] boye . . . freshe and lustie : (colon) : boye . . . & freshe lustie Q² : bee . . . boye . . . alwaies freshe and lustie Q²,⁴—the colons (:) here and onward, l. 49, accepted.

l. 48, *personages*,] *Personages* : Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but in Q¹ 'wyth').

l. 49, *diuerse* . . . *wings* . . . *full* . . . *fancies*,] diuers . . . winges . . .

ful . . . fancies : Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but three latter 'full').

l. 50, *beautie*] beautye Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5 (but in Q² ' & ').

l. 51, *pricketh* . . . *arrow* . . . *faide*] prycketh . . . arrowe . . . sayd Q¹ : pricketh . . . arrowe . . . said Q² : pricketh . . . arrow . . . said Q²,⁴ (but latter 'faide').

l. 52, *shaftes*] shafts Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 53, *forrowe*] forow Q¹ : forowe Q² : Q²,⁴ as 5.

l. 54, *loue* . . . *disdained* . . . *list*] louer . . . disdayned . . . liste Q¹,² : Q²,⁴ as 5—'louer' accepted.

l. 55, *behold*] so Q¹ : beholde Q² : Q²,⁴ as 5.

l. 56, *read either*] reade ether Q¹ : reade either Q² : hym . . . read eyther Q²,⁴.

l. 57, *winged* . . . *nowe*] wandering

into Latine, by the fingular learned man *Angelus Politianus*: Which worke I haue seene amongst other of this poets doings: verie well translated also into 60 English rimes.

Wimble and wight, quicke and deliuer.

In the heele, is very poetically spoken, and not without special iudgement. For I remember, that in *Homer* it is said of *Thetis*, that she tooke her yong babe *Achilles* 65 being newly borne, and holding him by the hele, dipped him in the riuer of *Stix*. The vertue whereof is, to defend and keepe the bodies washed therein, from any mortall wound. So *Achilles* being washed al ouer, faue onely his heele, by which his mother held, was in the rest 70 invulnerable: therefore by *Paris* was faigned to bee

... now Q¹: wandering ... nowe Q²: Q³ as 1: wingdring ... now Q⁴—'wandering' accepted.

l. 58, *Latine*, ... *singular*] Latine (no comma) finguler Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5, but no comma.

l. 59, *Which*] whych Q¹: which Q²: whiche Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 60, *this poets doings: verie well*] thys Poets doings, very wel Q¹: this Poets doyns, very well Q²: this Poetes doinges, verie well Q³: this Poetes doinges: very well Q⁴.

l. 61, *Englisch rimes*] Englishe Rymes Q¹: English Rymes Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 62, *wight, quicke*] wighte, Quicke Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 63, *poetically*] Poetically Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 64, *special ... remember*] speciall ... remember, Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 but a comma—comma (,) accepted.

l. 65, *said ... she ... yong*] sayd ... shee ... young Q^{1,2,3} (but 'sayde'): Q⁴ faide, and as 2, 3, 4.

l. 66, *newly ... hele*] newly ... heele Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 67, *riuer ... Stix*] Riuer ... Styx Q^{1,2,3}: Ryuer ... Styx Q⁴.

l. 68, *bodies ... therein*,] bodyes ... therein (no comma) Q^{1,2,3,4} (but latter comma).

l. 69, *ouer*] comma in Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma (,) accepted.

l. 70, *heele*] hele Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but in Q³ 'hys').

l. 71, *inuulnerable: therefore ... faigned*] invulnerable ... therfore ... feyned Q¹: invulnerable (misprint) ... therefore ... feyned Q²: Q³ as 5 (but 'feyned'): Q⁴ misprinted 'muulnerable' ... therefore ... feyned—the 'y' in 'invulnerable' accepted.

shotte with a poyfoned arrow in the heele, whiles he was bufie aboute the marrying of *Polixena*, in the Temple of *Apollo*. Which mifticall fable *Eufstathius* vnfolding, faith: that by wounding the heele, is ment 75 luftfull loue. For from the heele (as fay the beft phyfitions) to the priue partes, there paffe certaine veines and flender finewes, as alfo the like come from the head, and are caried like little pypes behind the eares: fo that (as faith *Hypocrates*) if thofe veynes there be cut 80 a funder, the partie ftraight becommeth cold and vnfruitfull. Which reafon our poet well weighing, maketh this fhepheards boy of purpofe to be wounded by loue in the heele.

Latched, caught.

VVroken, reuenged.

85

For once, In this tale is fet out the fimplici-ty of fhepherds opinion of loue.

l. 72, *arrow*] arrowe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 73, *marrying* . . . *Polixena*] marrying . . . *Polyxena* Q^{1,2,3,4} (but last '*Polixena*').

l. 74, *Temple* . . . *Which mifticall*] temple . . . which myfticall Q^{1,2}: temple . . . *Whiche myfticall* Q^{3,4} (but last '*Which*').

l. 75, *faith*: . . . *wounding the heele* . . . *ment*] fayth . . . wounding in the hele Q¹: fayth . . . wounding . . . heele . . . meant Q²: faith . . . wounding the heele . . . meant Q^{3,4}.

l. 76, *phyfitions*] phifitions Q¹: Phifitions Q²: Q^{3,4} as 1.

l. 77, *priuie partes*] preuie partes (no comma) Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5, but no comma.

l. 78, *finewes*] fynnewes, Q^{1,2}: finewes Q^{3,4}.

l. 79, *caried like* . . . *behind*]

carried lyke . . . behynd Q^{1,2}: carried like . . . behinde Q^{3,4}.

l. 80, *faith Hypocrates if*] fayth *Hypocrates yf* Q^{1,2,3,4} (but three latter 'if').

l. 81, *funder* . . . *straight becommeth* . . . *vnfruitfull*] fonder, . . . straighte becōmeth . . . vnfruitful Q¹: fonder, . . . straight becommeth . . . vnfruitfull Q²: funder, . . . straight becommeth vnfruitfull Q³: Q⁴ as 5, but comma (misprint) after 'vnfruitfull.'

l. 82, *Which* . . . *poet*] which . . . Poet Q¹: Which . . . Poet Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 83, *boy* . . . *loue*] boye . . . Loue Q^{1,2,3} (but the last '*Shepherd*'?): Q⁴ *shepherd* boy . . . Loue.

l. 86, *simplicity*] fimpliciety Q¹: fimpliciety Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 87, *shepherds* . . . *loue*] fhepheards . . . Loue Q¹: fhepheards . . . Loue Q^{2,3,4}.

Stouping Phæbus, is a Periphrasis of the funne setting.

Embleme.

Hereby is ment, that all the delights of loue, wherein 90
wanton youth walloweth, be but follie mixt with bitter-
nesse, and sorrow sawced with repentance. For besides
that the very affection of Loue it selfe tormenteth the
minde, and vexeth the bodie manie waies, with vnrest-
fulnesse all night, and wearinesse all day, seeking for 95
that wee cannot haue, and finding that wee would not
haue: euen the selfe things which best before vs liked,
in course of time, and change of riper yeares, which
also therewithall chaungeth our woonted liking and
former fantasies, will then seeme loathsome, and breed 100
vs annoyance, when youths flower is withered, and we
find our bodies and wits answere not to such vaine iollitie
and lustfull pleafance.

l. 88, *Phæbus*] Phæbus Q¹: Phebus
Q²: Phoebus, Q³,⁴.

l. 90, *ment* . . . *loue*] meant . . .
Loue Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 91, *follie*] follye Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 92, *sorrow* . . . *repentance*] forow
. . . repentaunce Q¹,²: sorrowe . . .
repentaunce Q³,⁴.

l. 94, *minde*, . . . *bodie manie
waies*] mynde . . . body many wayes
Q¹,²: minde . . . bodie many wayes
Q³,⁴.

l. 95, *wearinesse*] wearines Q¹:
Q²,³,⁴ as 5 (but 'daye' in Q³).

l. 96, *wee* . . . *cannot* . . . *and
finding* . . . *wee*] we . . . can not . . .
& fynding . . . we Q¹: wee can
not . . . and finding . . . wee Q²,³,⁴
(but 'woulde').

l. 97, *euen* . . . *liked*] euē . . .

lyked Q¹: euen . . . lyked Q²:
Q³,⁴ as 5 (but 'things').

l. 98, *change* . . . *riper* . . . *which*]
chaung . . . ryper . . . whiche Q¹:
chaunge . . . ryper yeeres which
Q²,³,⁴ (but 'whiche' in 3).

l. 99, *woonted liking*] wontedlyking
Q¹,²: woonted liking Q³,⁴.

l. 100, *loathsome*, . . . *breed*] loth-
some (no comma) . . . breede Q¹,²,³,⁴
(but two latter 'lothesome').

l. 101, *youths flower*] yongthes
flowre Q¹: youthes flowre Q²: youthes
flower Q³,⁴.

l. 102, *find* . . . *bodies* . . . *answere*
. . . *such vaine*] fynde . . . bodyes . . .
aunfwere . . . fuche vayne Q¹,² (but
'wittes' in 2): wee finde . . . bodyes . . .
wittes . . . aunfwere . . . vaine Q³,⁴.

l. 103, *pleafance*] pleasaunce Q¹,²,³,⁴.



Aprill.

Aegloga/quarta.

ARGUMENT.

This Æglogue is purposely intended to the honour and prayse of our most gracious foueraigne, Queene Eliza- 5 beth. The speakers herein bee Hobbinoll and Thenot, two shepheards: the which Hobbinoll being before mentioned, greatly to haue loued Colin, is here set forth more largely, complaining him of that boyes great mis- aduerture in loue, wherby his mind was alienate & 10

l. 1, Aprill—so Q^{1,2,4}: April Q².

l. 2, *quarta*] Quarta Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Argument—l. 4, *honour*] honor Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 5, *gracious foueraigne*,] gracious fouereigne Q¹: gracious foueraigne Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 6, *hereof bee . . . Thenot*] herein be . . . Thenott Q¹: herein be . . . Thenot Q^{2,3,4}—‘herein’ accepted.

l. 7, *shepheards*] shepheardes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 8, *set*] so Q^{1,2}: sette Q^{3,4}.

l. 9, *complaining . . . misaduerture*] complayning . . . misaduenture Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5, except ē.

l. 10, *loue . . . wherby . . . alienated* &] Loue . . . whereby . . . mynd . . . alienate and Q^{1,2,3,4}—as more Archaic ‘alienate’ accepted.

withdrawn not onely from him, who most loved him, but also from al former delights and studies, as well in pleasant piping, as cunning ryming and finging, and other his laudable exercises. Whereby he taketh occasion, for prooffe of his more excellencie and skill in poetrie, to record a song, which the said Colin sometime made in honour of her Maieftie, whom abruptly he tearmeth Elifa. 15

Thenot. Hobbinol.

TELL me good *Hobbinoll*, what garres thée gréeete ?
What? hath some Wolfe thy tender Lambs ytorne?
Or is thy Bagpipe broke, that founds so swéete ?
Or art thou of thy loued lasse forlorne ?

Or béne thine eyes attempred to the yeare,
Quenching the gasping furrowes thirst with raine ?
Like April showre, so streames the trickling teares
Adowne thy chéeke, to quench thy thirstie paine. 9

l. 11, *withdrawn* . . . *most loved*] with drawne . . . moste loued Q¹: with drawne . . . and as 1, Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 12, *al* . . . *delights*] | all . . . delightes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 13, *pleasunt piping*, . . . *cunning*] pleasaunt pyping . . . conning Q¹: pleasaunt pyping . . . cunning Q^{2,3,4} (but two latter 'piping').

l. 14, *his*] so Q^{1,2}: hys Q^{2,4}—, after 'taketh' removed.

l. 15, *recorde*] recorde Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'Poetrie' in 2).

l. 16, *said* . . . *honour*] sayd . . . honor Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 17, *abruptly* . . . *tearmeth Elifa*] abruptly . . . termeth Elyfa Q^{1,2}:

abruptly . . . termeth Elifa Q^{2,4} (but 'whome' in both).

Poem.—l. 1, *Hobbinol*] Hobbinoll Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 3, *Lambs*] Lambes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 4, *Bagpipe* . . . *sounds*] Bag-pype . . . foundes Q^{1,2}: Bagpipe . . . foundes Q^{2,4}.

l. 6, *bene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4} ('eies' in Q^{2,4}—'bene' accepted).

l. 7, *raine*] rayne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 8, *showre* . . . *streames*] shoure . . . stremes Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4} as 5 (but 'Aprill' both).

l. 9, *quench* . . . *thirstie paine*] quenche . . . thirstye payne Q¹: quenche . . . thirstie paine Q²: Q^{2,4} as 5.

Hobbinoll.

10

Nor this, nor that, so much doth make me mourne,
 But for the lad, whom long I loued so deare,
 Now loues a lasse, that all his loue doth scorne :
 He plunged in paine, his tresfed lockes doth teare.

Shepheards delights he doth them all forweare.
 His pleafant Pipe, which made vs meriment,
 He wilfully hath broke, and doth forbear
 His woonted fongs, wherein he all outwent.

Thenot.

What is he for a Lad, you so lament ?
 Is loue such pinching paine to them, that proue ?
 And hath he skill to make so excellent,
 Yet hath so little skill to bridle loue ?

20

Hobbinoll.

Colin, thou kenst, the Southerne shepheards boy :
 Him loue hath wounded with a deadly dart.

l. 11, *this . . . much doth*] thys
 . . . muche doeth Q¹: this . . .
 much doeth Q²: this . . . much/doth
 Q³,⁴.

l. 12, *lad, whom . . . loued*] ladde,
 whome . . . lovd Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but two
 latter 'loued').

l. 13, *Now*] Nowe Q¹,²: Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 14, *plunged . . . paine . . . lockes
 doth*] plongd . . . payne . . . locks
 dooth Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 15, *delight . . . doth . . . for-
 weare*.] delights . . . dooth . . . for-
 weare, Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5 but, in 3—
 'delights' accepted.

l. 16, *His pleafant . . . which*] Hys
 pleafaunt . . . whych Q¹: His
 pleafaunt . . . which Q²,³,⁴.

l. 17, *wilfully*] wyfully Q¹: Q²,⁴
 as 5.

l. 18, *woonted*] wonted Q¹,²: Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 20, *Lad*] Ladde Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 21, *Is . . . paine*] Ys . . . payne
 Q¹: . . . Ys . . . paine Q²,³,⁴.

l. 23, *bridle*] brydle Q¹: Q²,³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 25, *shepheards boy*] shepheardes
 boye Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 26, *loue . . . dart*] Loue . . .
 darte Q¹,²,³: Loue . . . dart Q⁴.

Whilome on him was all my care and ioy,
 Forcing with gifts to winne his wanton heart.
 But now from me his madding minde is start,
 And wooes the widdowes daughter of the glenne : 30
 So now faire *Rosalinde* hath bred his smart,
 So now his friend is changed for a fren.

Thenot.

But if his ditties bene so trimly dight,
 I pray thee *Hobbinoll*, record some one,
 The whiles our flockes doe graze aboute in fight,
 And we clofe shrowded in this shade alone.

Hobbinoll.

Contented I : then will I fing his lay,
 Of fayre *Eliza*, Queene of Shepheards all : 40
 Which once he made, as by a spring he lay,
 And tuned it vnto the waters fall.

1. 27, *ioy*] ioye Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 1. 28, *gifts*] gyfts Q^{1,2}: giftes Q^{3,4}.
 1. 29, *his . . . minde . . . start*] hys . . . mynd . . . starte Q¹: his . . . minde . . . starte Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 1. 30, *wooes . . . widdowes*] woes . . . Widdowes Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 1. 31, *now faire Rosalinde . . . bred his*] nowe fayre *Rosalind* . . . bredde hys Q^{1,2} (but 'his'): now fayre Rosalinde . . . bredde his Q^{3,4} (but latter 'brede').
 1. 32, *friend . . . changed . . . fren*] frend . . . chaunged . . . frenne Q^{1,2} (but latter 'friend') and Q^{3,4} as 2.
 1. 34, *his . . . be*] hys . . . bene Q¹: his . . . bene Q^{3,4} as 5—'bene' accepted.
 1. 35, *one*,] colon in Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 1. 36, *aboute*] about Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 1. 37, *this*] thys Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 1. 38, *Hobbinoll*] one 'l' in Q¹ only.
 1. 39, *fing . . . lay*,] finge . . . laye (no comma) Q¹: fing . . . laye (no comma) Q^{2,3,4}.
 1. 40, *Eliza . . . Shepheards*] *Elifa* . . . shepheardes Q^{1,2,3,4} (but last capital S).
 1. 41, *lay*,] lays Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 1. 42, *turned . . . waters*] tuned . . . Waters Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—'tuned' accepted.

YE daintie Nymphs, that in this blessed brooke,
do bath your brest,

Forfake your watrie bowres, and hither looke,
at my request.

And/eke you virgins that on *Parnasse* dwell,

Whence floweth *Helicon* the learned well,

Helpe me to blaze

Her worthy prayse,

50

Which in her fexe doth all excell.

Of fayre *Elisa* be your filuer fong,

that blessed wight :

The flowre of Virgins, may she flourish long,

In princely plight.

For she is *Syrinx* daughter without spot :

Which *Pan* the shepheards God of her begot :

So sprung her grace

Of heauenly race,

No mortall blemish may her blot.

60

Sée, where she fits vpon the grassie gréene,

(O féemely fight)

Yclad in scarlet like a mayden Quéene,

And Ermines white.

l. 43, *daintie* . . . *brooke*] daynty
... Brooke Q¹: daintie . . . Brooke
Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 44, *bath*] bathe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 45, *watrie* . . . *hither*] watry . . .
hether Q¹: watrie . . . hether Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 46, *request*.] colon (:) Q^{1,2,3}:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 47, *virgins*] Virgins, Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
'dwell' in 3).

l. 50, *praise*] praise Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 54, *flourish*] flourish Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 56, *she* . . . *spot*] shee . . . spotte
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 57, *shepheards* . . . *begot*] so
Q^{1,2}: shepheardes . . . begotte Q^{3,4}.

l. 58, *sprung*] sprong Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 60, *blemish* . . . *blot*] blemishe
... blotte Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 63, *scarlet*] Scarlot Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 64, *Erimines*] Ermines Q^{1,2}:
Eremines Q^{3,4}—'Ermines' accepted.

Vpon her head a Crimofin Coronet,
 With damaske Rofes, and Daffadillies fet :
 Bayleaues betweene,
 And Primrofes gréene
 Embellish the fwéete Violet.

Tell me, haue ye féene her angellike face, 70
 Like *Phæbe* fayre ?
 Her heauenly hauiour, her princely grace,
 can you well compare ?
 The Red rofe medled with the White yfere,
 In either chéeke depeinçten liuely chéere :
 Her modeft eye,
 Her Maieftie,
 Where haue you féene the like, but there ?

I faw *Phæbus* thruft out his golden hed,
 Vpon her to gaze : 80
 But whē he faw, how broad her beams did fpred,
 It did him amaze.

l. 65, *Vpon . . . Crimofin Coronet*] Upon . . . Cremofin coronet Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 66, *Rofes,*] rofes (no comma) Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 67, *Bayleaues*] so Q^{1,2,3}: Bayleaues Q⁴.

l. 70, *angellike*] angelick Q¹: angelike Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 71, *Phæbe*] so Q^{1,2}: Phoebe Q^{3,4}.

l. 72, *hauour . . . grace,*] haueour . . . grace (no comma) Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 74, *Red*] Redde Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 75, *cheere*] chere Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 77, *Maieftie*] Maieftie, Q¹ and 4: Q^{2,3} as 5—comma (,) accepted.

l. 78, *like*] like, Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma (,) accepted.

l. 79, *faw . . . hed*] fawe . . . hedde Q^{1,2,3,4} (but last 'hed').

l. 80, *gaze*] so Q^{1,2,4}: no punctuation in Q³.

l. 81, *whē . . . faw . . . broad . . . beams . . . fpred*] when . . . fawe . . . broade . . . fpredde, Q¹: when . . . faw . . . broade . . . fpred, Q²: when . . . faw . . . broade . . . fpredde, Q³: when . . . faw . . . broad . . . fpred, Q⁴—comma (,) after 'fpred' accepted.

l. 82, *It*] it Q^{1,2,3,4}.

He blusht to see another Sunne below,
 Ne/durst againe his fierie face out show :
 Let him, if he dare,
 His brightnesse compare
 With hers, to haue the ouerthrow.

Shew thy felfe *Cynthia*, with thy filuer rayes,
 and be not abasht :
 When she the beames of her beautie displaies, 90
 O how art thou dasht?
 But I will not match her with *Latonaes* féede,
 Such follie great sorrow to *Niobe* did bréede.
 Now she is a stone,
 And makes dayly mone,
 Warning all other to take héede.

Pan may be proude, that euer he begot,
 Such a Bellibone,
 And *Syrinx* reioyce, that euer was her lot
 To beare such an one.
 Soone as my yonglings cryen for the dam,
 To her will I offer a milke white Lambe :

100

l. 83, *below*] belowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 84, *fierie . . . show*] fyrye . . .
 shoue Q¹: firie . . . shoue Q^{2,3}: firie
 . . . show Q⁴.

l. 85, *he*] so Q^{1,2,3,4}: hee Q³.

l. 87, *ouerthrow*] ouerthrowe
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 88, *Shew*] Shewe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 90, *she . . . beautie displaies*] shee
 . . . beauty displays Q¹: shee . . .
 beautie displays Q^{2,3,4} (but last
 'displaies').

l. 93, *sorrow*] forow Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 94, *she*] so Q^{1,2,4}: shee Q³.

l. 95, *dayly*] so Q^{1,2}: daylie Q³:
 daily Q⁴.

l. 97, *proude . . . begot,*] proud
 . . . begot (no comma) Q^{1,2}: proude
 (no comma) Q^{3,4}.

l. 99, *reioyce*] reioyfe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 101, *yonglings*] younglings
 Q^{1,2,4}: younglinges Q³.

l. 102, *milke . . . Lambe*] milk . . .
 Lamb Q^{1,2,3}: milke . . . Lamb Q⁴.

She is my Goddeffe plaine,
 And I her shepheards fwaine,
 Albée forfwonke and forfwat I am.

I fée *Calliope* fpéed her to the place,
 Where my Goddeffe fhines :
 And after her the other Mufes trace,
 With their Violines.
 Bene they not Bay-branches, which they do beare, 110
 All for *Elifa* in her hand to weare ?
 So fwéetly they play,
 And fing all the way,
 That it a heauen is to heare.

Lo how finely the graces can it foote
 To the Instrument :
 They dauncen deftly, and finging foote,
 in their meriment.
 Wants not a fourth grace, to make the dance euen ?
 Let / that rowme to my Ladie be yeuen : 120
 She fhall be a grace,
 To fill the fourth place,
 And raigne with the reft in heauen.

l. 103, *She . . . Goddeffe*] Shee
 . . . goddeffe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 104, *shepheards fwaine*] shep-
 herds fwayne Q^{1,2}: shepheardes
 fwayne Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 105, *forfwonke . . . forfwat*]
 forfwonck . . . forfwatt Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 106, *speed*] speede Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 110, *Bay-branches . . . do*] no
 hyphen and 'doe' Q^{1,2}: hyphen
 Q³ and 'doe': ibid. and 'do' Q⁴.

l. 112, *sweetly . . . play*:] sweetly
 . . . play Q^{1,2}: sweetlie . . . play:
 Q^{3,4}—comma (,) accepted.

l. 117, *deftly . . . finging*] deffly
 . . . fingen Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 119, *not*] Q^{1,2}, misprint 'not not.'

l. 120, *Ladie . . . be*] Lady . . . be
 Q^{1,2}: Lady bee Q³: Ladie be Q⁴.

l. 121, *shall be*] fhallbe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 122, *fill*] fyll Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 123, *raigne*] reigne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

And whither rennes this beuie of Ladies bright,
 raunged in a rowe?
 They bene all Ladies of the lake behight,
 That vnto her go.
Chloris, that is the chieftest Nymph of all,
 Of Oliue branches beares a Coronall :
 Oliues bene for peace, 130
 When warres do surceafe :
 Such for a Princeffe bene principall.

Ye shepheards daughters, that dwell on the gréene,
 hie you there apace :
 Let none come there, but that Virgins béne,
 to adorne her grace.
 And when you come, whereas she is in place,
 See, that your rudeneffe do not you disgrace :
 Bind your fillets fast,
 And gird in your waft, 140
 For more fineneffe, with a tawdrie lace.

Bring hither the Pincke, and purple Cullumbine,
 with Gilliflowres :

l. 125, *rowe*:] rowe? Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 ?accepted.

l. 126, *Ladies*] Ladyes Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 127, *go*] goe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 128, *all*] al Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 128, *branches*] braunches Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 131, *do*] doe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 134, *hie*] hye Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 135, *there* . . . *beene*] there, . . .
 bene Q^{1,2,3,4} and comma (,) accepted.

l. 137, *she*] shee Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 138, *do*] doe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 139, *Bind* . . . *fast*] Binde . . .
 faste Q^{1,2}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 140, *on* . . . *waft*.] in . . . waste,
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—'in' accepted.

l. 141, *fineneffe*] fineffe
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 142, *hither* . . . *Pincke* . . .
Cullumbine,] hether . . . (no comma)
 . . . Cullambine Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 143, *Gilliflowres*] Gelliflowres
 Q^{1,2,3}: Gelliflowres Q⁴.

Bring Coronations, and Sops in wine,
Worne of Paramours.

Strow me the ground with Daffadownhillies,
And Cowflips, and Kingcups, and loued Lillies :

The prettie pawnce,
And the Cheuifaunce,
Shall match with the faire flour Delice.

150

Now rife vp *Elisa*, decked as thou art,
in royall aray :

And now ye daintie Damsels may depart
each one her way.

I fere, I haue troubled your troupes too long :
Let / dame *Elisa* thanke you for her song.

And if you come heather,
When Damfins I geather.
I will part them all you among.

Thenot.

160

And was thilke fame fong of *Colins* owne making ?
Ah foolish boy, that is with loue yblent :

l. 145, *Paramours*] Paramoures
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 146, *Strow*] Strowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 148, *prettie prawnce*] pretie
Prawnce Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 149, *Cheuifaunce*,] period
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 150, *faire flour Delice*.] fayre
flowre Delice, Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 but
comma.

l. 151, *ri/e*] ryfe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as
5.

l. 152, *ray*] aray Q^{1,2,3,4}—'aray'
accepted.

l. 153, *Damsels*] Damsells Q^{1,2,3}:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 154, *each . . . way*.] eche . . .
way, Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 155, *too long*] to longe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 156, *Elisa*] Eliza Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 157, *heather*] hether Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 158, *Damfins . . . geather*]
Damfines . . . gether Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 159, *all among*] all you among
Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}—'you' accepted.

l. 161, *thilk*] thilke Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5 :
Q⁴ as 1.

Great pittie is, he be in such taking,
For naught caren, that bene so lewdly bent.

Hobbinoll.

Siker I hold him, for a greater fon,
That loues the thing, he cannot purchase.
But let vs homeward, for night draweth on,
And twinckling starres the daylight hence chafe.

Thenots Embleme.

170

O quam te memorem virgo !

Hobbinols Embleme.

O dea certe.

G L O S S E .

Gars thee greet, causeth thee weep & complaine.
Forlorne, left & forsaken.

Attempred to the yeare, agreeable to the season of
the yeere, that is Aprill, which moneth is most bent to
showers and seasonable raine: to quench, that is, to
delay the drought, caused through drineffe of March
winds.

5

- | | |
|--|---|
| l. 163, <i>he be</i>] so Q ¹ , ² , ⁴ : hee bee Q ³ . | <i>complaine</i>] greeke . . . weepe and |
| l. 164, <i>been</i>] bene Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ —'benc' accepted. | complain Q ¹ , ² (but 2 'complaine') 3 |
| l. 166, <i>Siker</i>] Sicker Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . | (but 3 'complayne'): Q ⁴ as 2. |
| l. 167, <i>he</i>] so Q ¹ , ² , ⁴ : hee Q ³ . | l. 5, <i>yeere</i>] yeare Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 168, <i>homeward</i> ,] semi-colon Q ¹ : no punctuation Q ² , ³ , ⁴ . | l. 6, <i>showres</i> . . . <i>raine</i>] showres . . . raine Q ⁴ . |
| l. 169, <i>twinckling</i>] twincling Q ¹ , ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 7, <i>delay</i> . . . <i>drineffe</i>] delaye . . . dryneffe Q ¹ : delay . . . dryneffe Q ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 172, <i>Hobbinols</i>] so Q ¹ : two l's in Q ² , ³ : Q ⁴ as 1 and 5. | l. 8, <i>winds</i>] wyndes Q ¹ , ² , ³ : windes Q ⁴ . |
| <i>Glosse</i> .—l. 2, <i>greet</i> . . . <i>weep</i> & | |

The lad, Colin Clout. *The lasse*, Rofalinda.

Tressed locks, wrethed & curled.

10

Is he for a lad? a strange maner of speaking. f. what maner of lad is he?

To make, to rime and verifie. For in this word, making, our olde English Poets were wont to comprehend all the skill of Poetrie, according to the Greeke 15 word ποιῆν, to make, whence commeth the name of Poets.

Colin thou kenst, knowest. Seemeth hereby that Colin pertaineth to some Southern noble man, and perhaps in Surrey or Kent, the rather because he so often 20 nameth the Kentish downes, and before, As *lithe*, as lasse of Kent.

The widowes, He calleth Rofalinde the widowes daughter of the glenne, that is, of a countrey Hamlet or borough, which I thinke is rather said to colour and 25

l. 9, *lad* . . . *lasse*] Ladde . . . Lasse Q¹: ladde . . . lasse Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 10, *withered* . . . *curled*.] wrethed . . . curled (no pointing) Q¹: weth-ered . . . curled Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—'wrethed' accepted.

l. 11, *lad* . . . *strange maner*] ladde strange manner Q^{1,2} (but 'maner'), Q^{3,4} (*ibid.*)

l. 12, *lad*] ladde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but 3 'hee').

l. 13, *verifie*] verifie Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but 3 'worde').

l. 14, *English Poets*] Englishe Poetes Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3, 4 'Poets').

l. 15, *skill* . . . *Poetrie*] skil . . . Poetrie Q¹: Q^{2,3} (but 2 'comprehende'): skil . . . Poetrie Q⁴ (but 'Greek').

l. 16, *Poietin*] ποιῆν, Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—Greek characters accepted.

l. 17, *Poets*] Poetes Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 18, *hereby*] so Q^{2,3}: heereby Q⁴.

l. 19, *pertaineth*] perteyneth Q^{1,2,3}: pertaineth Q⁴ (in Q² 'perhappes').

l. 20, *Surrey* . . . *because*] Surrye . . . bicaufe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 21, *lithe*, a] lythe as Q^{1,2,3,4}—'as' accepted, 'a' being a misprint.

l. 23, *widowes* . . . *Rofalinde* . . . *widowes*] Widowes . . . Rofalind . . . Widowes Q^{1,2,3,4} (but first 'widowes').

l. 24, *countrey*] country Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 25, *said* . . . *colour*] sayde . . . colore Q¹: faide . . . colour Q² Q³ as 5: sayde . . . colour Q⁴.

conceale the perfon, then fimply fpoken. For it is well knowne, euen in fpight of *Colin* and *Hobbinoll*, that ſhe is a gentlewoman of no meane houſe, nor endued with any vulgar and common giftes, both of nature and maners: but ſuch in deede, as neede neither *Colin* be 30 afhamed to haue her made knowne by his verſes, nor *Hobbinoll* be greued, that ſo ſhe ſhould be commended to immortalitie for her rare and fingular vertues: Specially deferuing it no leſſe, then either *Myrto* the moſt excellent Poet *Theocritus*, his/dearling, or *Lauretta* 35 the diuine Petrarches goddeſſe, or *Himera* the worthy poet *Stefichorus* his Idol: vpon whom he is ſaid ſo much to haue doted, that in regard of her excellencie, he ſcorned and wrote againſt the beautie of *Helena*. For which his prefumptuous and vnheddie hardineſſe, 40

l. 26, *conceale*] concele Q^{1,2}: con-
ceale Q^{3,4}.

l. 27, *knowne* . . . *ſpight* . . . *ſhe*] knowen . . . ſpighte . . . ſhee Q¹: knowen . . . ſpight . . . ſhe Q^{2,3}: wel knowne . . . ſpight . . . ſhe Q⁴.

l. 28, *gentlewoman* . . . *endued*] Gentlewoman . . . endewed Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 29, *any vulgar* . . . *giftes*] anye vulgare . . . gifts Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 30, *maners* . . . *ſuch in deede* . . . *neither*] maners . . . ſuche indeede . . . nether Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but 4 'maners . . . bee').

l. 31, *knowne*] ſo Q¹: knowen Q²: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 32, *Hobbinoll* . . . *greued*] Hobbinol . . . greued Q¹: Q² as 5: Hobbinoll . . . griued Q^{3,4}.

l. 33, *vertues*] Vertues Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'finguler').

l. 34, *either*] eyther Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 35, *excellent Poet* . . . *darling*] excellēt Poete . . . dearling Q¹: excellent Poet . . . dearling Q^{2,3,4}— 'dearling' accepted.

l. 36, *goddeſſe* . . . *worthy*] Goddeſſe . . . worthy Q^{1,2} (but 'Petrarches'): Goddeſſe . . . worthie Q^{3,4} (both 'Petrarches').

l. 37, *poet* . . . *his Idol* . . . *ſaid*] Poete . . . hys Idole . . . ſayd Q¹: Poet . . . his Idole . . . ſaide Q^{2,3,4} (but 'whome' in 3, 4).

l. 38, *regard*] ſo Q^{1,2}: regerd Q^{3,4}.

l. 39, *and* . . . *beautie*] & . . . beauty Q¹: & . . . beautie Q²: and . . . beautie Q^{3,4}.

l. 40, *prefumptuous*] præſumptuous Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but in 3 'vnheady').

he is sayd by vengeance of the gods, thereat being offended, to haue lost both his eies.

Frenne, a stranger. The word I thinke was first poetically put, and afterward vsed in common custome of speech for forrenne. *Dight*, adorned. 45

Laye, a song, as Roundelayes and Virelayes.

In all this song is not to be respected, what the worthinesse of her Maiestie deferueth, nor what to the highnesse of a prince is agreeable, but what is most comely for the meannes of a shepheards wit, or to 50 cōceiue, or to vtter. And therefore hee calleth her *Elisa*, as through rudenesse tripping in her name: and a shepheards daughter, it beeing very vnfit, that a shepheards boy, brought vp in the sheepfold, should know, or euer seem to haue heard of a Queenes royaltie. 55

Ye daintie, is, as it were an *Exordium ad præparandos animos*.

Virgins, the nine Muses, daughters of *Apollo*, and

- | | |
|---|--|
| l. 41, <i>sayd</i> . . . vengeance . . . | <i>most</i>] highnes . . . Prince . . . moste |
| <i>gods</i>] <i>sayde</i> . . . vengeaunce . . . | Q ¹ : highnesse . . . Prince . . . most |
| Gods Q ¹ : <i>saide</i> . . . vengeaunce . . . | Q ^{2,3,4} . |
| Gods Q ² : <i>sayd</i> . . . vengeaunce . . . | l. 50, <i>meannes</i> . . . <i>wit</i>] <i>meanesse</i> |
| Gods Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5 (but 'gods'). | . . . <i>witte</i> . Q ¹ : <i>meanesse</i> . . . <i>wit</i> |
| l. 42, <i>eies</i>] eyes Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | Q ^{2,3,4} . |
| l. 43, <i>stranger</i>] <i>straunger</i> Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 51, <i>therefore</i>] so Q ^{1,3,4} : therefore |
| l. 44, <i>afterward</i>] <i>afterwarde</i> Q ¹ : | Q ² (& Q ^{1,2} ; and Q ^{3,4} as 5). |
| Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. | l. 52, <i>Elisa</i>] <i>Elysa</i> Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 45, <i>speach</i>] <i>speache</i> Q ¹ : <i>speache</i> | l. 53, <i>beeing</i>] <i>being</i> Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| Q ² : <i>speache</i> Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 54, <i>sheepfold</i>] <i>shepefold</i> Q ^{1,2} : |
| l. 46, <i>song</i>] <i>fonge</i> Q ^{1,2,3,4} (but in 4 | <i>sheepfolde</i> Q ^{3,4} . |
| misprint 'Loye'). | l. 55, <i>seem</i> . . . <i>royaltie</i>] <i>feme</i> . . . |
| l. 47, <i>song</i>] <i>fonge</i> Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. | <i>roialty</i> Q ^{1,2} : <i>feeme</i> . . . <i>royalty</i> |
| l. 48, <i>worthinesse</i>] so Q ^{1,2,3} : <i>woor-</i> | Q ³ : <i>feeme</i> . . . <i>royaltie</i> Q ⁴ (Q ³ |
| <i>thinnesse</i> Q ⁴ . | ' <i>hearde</i> '). |
| l. 49, <i>highnesse</i> . . . <i>prince</i> . . . | l. 58, <i>and</i>] & Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. |

Memorie, whose abode the Poets feigne to be on Parnassus, a hill in Greece, for that in that countrey 60 specially flourished the honour of all excellent studies.

Helicon, is both the name of a fountaine at the foote of Parnassus, and also of a mountain in Boætia, out of the which floweth the famous spring Castalius, dedicate also to the Muses: of which spring it is saide, that when 65 Pegasus the winged horse of Perseus (whereby is meant fame, and flying renowne) strooke the ground with his hoofe, sodainly therout sprang a well of most cleare and pleasant water, which frō thence was consecrate to the Muses and Ladies of learning. 70

Your siluer song, seemeth to imitate the like in Hefyodus ἀργύριον μέλος.

Syrinx, is the name of a Nymph of Arcadie, whom when Pan beeing in loue purfued, she flying from him,

l. 59, *feigne*] faine Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 60. *Greece . . . countrey*] Grece . . . countrye Q¹: Grece . . . countrey Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 61, *flourished honour*] florished . . . honor Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 63, *mountain Boætia*] mounteine . . . Bæotia Q¹: mōutaine . . . Boætia Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 64, *the which . . . spring*] 'the' dropped . . . and 'Spring' in Q¹: so Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 65, *saide*] sayd Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 67, *strooke . . . ground*] strooke . . . grownde Q¹: strooke . . . ground Q²: strooke . . . ground Q³: strooke . . . ground Q⁴.

l. 68, *sodainly therout sprang . . . well . . . moste*] sodenly thereout sprange . . . wel . . . most Q^{1,2}:

(but 'well'): sodaynly thereout sprang . . . well . . . most Q³: sodainly thereout sprang . . . wel . . . most Q⁴.

l. 69, *pleasant frō thence*] pleasaunte . . . fro thēce Q¹: pleasaunt . . . fro thence Q^{2,3,4} (but last 'pleasant').

l. 70, *and Ladies*] & Ladies Q¹: and Ladyes Q²: & Ladyes Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 71, *like*] lyke Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 72, *Hefyodus argurion melos*] Hefiodus ἀργύριον μέλος. Q¹: Hefiodus argureen melos Q²: Hefyodus argureen melos Q³,⁴—Greek characters accepted.

l. 73, *nymph*] Nympe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 74, *beeing . . . from*] being . . . frō Q¹: being . . . from Q^{2,3,4}.

of the Gods was turned into a reede. So that Pan 75
 catching at the reeds, in stead of the Damofell, and
 puffing hard, (for he was almost out of winde) with his
 breath made the reedes to pipe, which he seeing, tooke
 of them, and in remembrance of his lost loue, made him
 a pipe thereof. But here by Pan and Syrinx is not to 80
 bee thought, that the shepheards simplye ment those
 poetically Gods: but rather supposing (as seemeth) her
 graces progenie to be diuine and immortall (so as the
 Painims were wont to iudge of all kings and princes,
 according to Homers saying. 85

Θυμὸς δὲ μέγας ἐστὶ διοτρεφέος βασιλῆος,
 Τιμὴ δ' ἐκ Διὸς ἐστὶ, φιλεῖ δὲ ἐμῆτιτα Ζεὺς.)

could deuise no parents in his iudgement so worthy for
 her, as Pan the shepheards God, and his best beloued
 Syrinx. So that by Pan is here meant the most / 90
 famous and victorious king, her highnesse father late of

l. 76, *reeds . . . stead*] Reedes . . .
 stede Q¹: Reedes . . . steede Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 77, *winds . . . his*] wind . . . hys
 Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 78, *reedes . . . pipe*] Reedes . . .
 pype Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 79, *remembrance*] remembraunce
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 80, *pipe*] pype Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as
 5.

l. 81, *bee . . . shepheards plainly
 meant*] bee . . . shephearde simplye
 Q¹: be . . . shephard simplye
 meant Q²: be . . . sheheard
 simply meant Q^{3,4}—'simplye' ac-
 cepted.

l. 82, *poeticall Gods*] Poeticall
 Gods Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 83, *progenie*] so Q^{1,2}: progeny
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 84, *painims . . . kings . . .
 princes*] Paynims . . . Kings . . .
 Princes Q¹: Paynims . . . Kings
 . . . Princes Q^{2,3,4}—cap. P accepted.

l. 85, *Homers*] Homeres Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ll. 86-7, *Thumos de megas esti dio-
 trepheos basileos, Time d'ek dios esti,
 philei de emetita Zeu,*] Q¹ Greek as
 above: Q² as 5: period after 'basileos'
 and 'philei' in Q^{3,4}.

l. 88, *worthy*] so Q¹: worthie Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 89, *shepheards*] shepheards Q¹:
 shepheardes Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 91, *king . . . father*] King . . .
 Father Q^{1,2}: king . . . Father Q^{3,4}.



worthie memorie king Henrie the eight. And by that name, oftentimes (as hereafter appeareth) bee noted kings and mightie potentates: And in some place Christ himselfe, who is the very Pan and God of shep- 95
heardes.

Crimosin Coronet, he deviseth her crowne to bee of the finest and most delicate flowers, in stead of pearles and precious stones, wherewith princes diademes vse to be adorned and embost. 100

Embellish, beautifye and fet out.

Phebe, the Moone, whom the poets feign to be sister vnto Phœbus, that is the Sunne. *Medled*, mingled.

Yfere, together. By the mingling of the Redde rose and the White, is ment the vniting of the two principall 105
houses of Lancafter and of Yorke: by whose long discord

l. 92, *worthie memorie king* . . . *eight*] *worthye memory K.* . . . *eyght* Q¹: *worthie memorie King* . . . *eight* Q²: *worthy memory king* . . . *eyght* Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 93, *oftentimes* . . . *bee*] *oftymes* . . . *be* Q¹: *oftimes* . . . *be* Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 94, *mightie potentates*] *mighty Potentates* Q¹: *mightie Potentates* Q²: *mighty potentates* Q³: *mightye Potentates* Q⁴.

l. 95, *very* . . . *god* . . . *shepheards*] *verye* . . . *God* . . . *Shepheardes* Q¹: *verie* . . . *God* . . . *Shepheards* Q²: *very God* . . . *shepheards* Q^{3,4}.

l. 97, *crimosin Coronet* . . . *deviseth* . . . *be*] *Crimosin coronet* . . . *deuifeth* Q^{2,3,4} (but 3, 4 'hee').

l. 98, *in stead* . . . *pearles*] *infteede* . . . *perles* Q¹: *in stede* . . . *perles*

Q²: *in steede* . . . *perles* Q³: *in steede* . . . *pearles* Q⁴.

l. 99, *stones* . . . *princes diademes*] *stones*, . . . *Princes Diademes* Q^{1,2}: *stones*, . . . *princeffe Diademes* Q^{3,4} — comma after 'stones' accepted.

l. 101, *Emblemish*, *beautified*] *Embellish*, *beautifye* Q¹: *Embellish*, *beautifie* Q²: *Emblemish*, *beautifie* Q³: *Emblemish*, *beautified* Q⁴ — 'Embellish' and 'beautifye' accepted.

l. 102, *poets feign*] *Poets faine* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 103, *Phæbus*] *Phæbus* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 104, *together*] *together* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 105, *ment*] *meant* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 106, *and Yorke* . . . *long*] *and*

and deadly debate, this realme many years was fore
trauailed, and almost cleane decaied. Till the famous
Henry the feuenth, of the line of Lancaſter, taking to
wife the moſt vertuous princeſſe Elizabeth, daughter to 110
the fourth Edward of the houſe of Yorke, begat the
moſt royall Henrie the eight aforeſaid, in whom was the
firſt vnion of the White roſe, and the Redde.

Calliope, one of the nine Muſes: to whom they
aſſigne the honour of all poeticall inuention, and the 115
firſt glorie of the Heroical verſe. Other ſay, that ſhe is
the Goddeſſe of Rethoricke: but by *Virgill* it is mani-
feſt, that they miſtake the thyng. For there in his
Epigrams, that Art ſeemeth to be attributed to Polym-
nia, ſaying:

120

of Yorke . . . longe Q¹; & of Yorke
. . . long Q²: and of Yorke . . .
long Q³; (but 'diſcorde' in 4).

l. 107, *realme* . . . *years*] realm
. . . yeares Q¹: Realme . . . yeeres
Q²; Realme . . . yeares Q⁴ (but
'deadlye' in Q³).

l. 108, *trauailed, and* . . . *decaied*.
Till] traueiled, & . . . decayed Q¹:
trauailed, and . . . decayed Q²; 3, 4.

l. 109, *Henry*] ſo Q¹; 3, 4: Henrie Q².

l. 110, *princeſſe*] Princeſſe Q¹; 2, 3, 4.

l. 111, *Edward*] ſo Q¹: Edwarde
Q²; 3, 4.

l. 112, *royall Henrie* . . . *eight*
aforeſaid] royal Henry . . . eyght
aforeſayde Q¹; 2 (but 'aforeſaide')
ſo 3 but 'royall': royall Henry the
Eight aforeſaide Q⁴.

l. 113, *firſt* . . . *White Roſe*,] firſte
. . . Whyte Roſe (no comma) Q¹; 2
(but 'firſt'): firſt Whyte Roſe (no
comma) Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 114, *whom*] whome Q¹: whō
Q²: Q³; 4 as 5.

l. 115, *honour* . . . *poeticall in-*
uention] honor . . . Poeticall Inuen-
tion Q¹; 2, 3 (but 'inuention'): Q⁴
as 5 (but P)—in Q¹ '&' for
'and.'

l. 116, *firſt glorie* . . . *Heroical*
. . . *other* . . . *ſhe*] firſte glorye . . .
Heroicall . . . other Q¹: firſt glory
. . . Heroicall . . . other Q²; 3, 4.

l. 117, *Rethoricke* . . . *Virgill* . . .
maniſeſt] Rhetorick . . . Virgile . . .
maniſeſte Q²: Q³ as 5 (but 'Rhe-
torick'): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'Rhetorick').

l. 118, *miſtake* . . . *king* . . . *is* . . .
his] myſtake . . . thyng . . . [no 'is']
. . . hys Q¹: myſtake . . . thing . . .
[no 'is'] . . . his Q²; 3: Q⁴ as 5 'king'
but no 'is'—'thyng' and no 'is',
accepted.

l. 119, *Art ſeemeth*] arte ſemeth
Q¹: arte ſeemeth Q²; 3, 4.

Signat cuncta manu, loquiturq. Polymnia gestu.

Which seemeth specially to be ment of Action, and Elocution, both special parts of Rethoricke: beside that her name, which (as some construe it) importeth great remembrance, containeth another part. But I holde 125 rather with them, which call her Polymnia, or Polyhymnia, of her good finging.

Bay branches, be the signe of honour and victorie, and therefore of mightie conquerours worne in their triumphs, and eke of famous poets, as faith Petrarch in 130. his Sonets.

*Arbor vittoriosa triumphale,
Honor d'Imperadori & di Poëti, &c.*

The Graces, be three sisters, the daughters of *Iupiter*, (whose names are *Aglaiia*, *Thalia*, *Euphrosine*: 135

l. 121, *loquiturq.*] in full 'que' in Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 122, *ment*] meant Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 123, *Elocution . . . parts . . . Rethoricke: beside*] elocution . . . partes . . . Rhetorick Q^{1,2} (but 'speciall' (and so 3 and 4 (but 4 'Rhetoricke').

l. 125, *remembrance, containeth*] remembrance, containeth Q¹: remembrance, containeth Q²: remembrance, containeth Q³: remembrance, containeth Q⁴ (misprint).

l. 126, *Polyhymnia*] Polyhymnia Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 128, *be . . . honour and victorie . . .*] be . . . honor & victory . . . Q^{1,2,3} (but 'and'): be . . . honour and victory Q⁴.

l. 129, *and therefore . . . mightie conquerours worn . . . their*] &

therefore . . . myghtie Conquerors worn . . . theyr Q¹: and therefore of myghtie Conquerours worne . . . their Q²; and therefore of mightie Conquerors worne . . . their Q²: and therefore of mightie Conquerors worne . . . their Q⁴.

l. 130, *triumphs, and . . . Poets*] triumphs, & . . . Poets Q^{1,2} (but 'and'): tryumphs, and . . . Poets Q³: triumphs, and . . . Poets Q⁴.

l. 131, *his*] hys Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

ll. 132-3, . . . *triumphale*] triumphale Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—'triumphale' accepted.

l. 134, *be*] so Q^{1,2}: be Q^{3,4}.

l. 135, *Agalaia, Phalia, Euphrosine*:] *Aglaiia*, *Thalia*, *Euphrosyne*, Q^{1,2}: *Agalaia* and as 1,2 Q^{3,4} (but: in both)—*Aglaiia*. *Thalia*—accepted.

and *Homer* onely addeth a fourth. f. *Pasitheia*,) otherwife called *Charites*, that is, thanks. Whom the poets fained to be the godeffes of all bountie and comelineffe, which therefore (as faith *Theodontius*) they make three, to weete, that men first ought to bee gracious and bountiful to other freely, then to receiue benefits at other mens hands curteously: and thirdly, to requite them thankfully: which are three fundrie actions in liberalitie./ And *Boccace* faith that they bee painted naked (as they were indeed on the tombe of C. Julius Cæsar) the one hauing her backe toward vs, and her face frōward, as proceeding from vs: the other two toward vs: noting double thanke to be due to vs for the benefit we haue done.

l. 136, *and*] & Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 137, *that is, thanks. Whom* . . . *poets*] that is thanks. whō . . . Poetes Q¹: that is thanks. Whom . . . Poets Q^{2,3,4} (but 'poets').

l. 138, *fained . . . be godeffes . . . all beutie and comelineffe*] feyned . . . be the Goddeffes . . . al bountie & comelines Q¹: feyned . . . bee Goddeffes . . . all bountie and comelineffe Q²: fayned . . . bee goddeffes . . . all bounty and comelineffe Q³: fained . . . bee goddeffes . . . all beutie and comelineffe Q⁴—'the' and 'bountie' of Q¹ accepted.

l. 139, *faith*] fayth Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 140, *weete, . . . bee . . . and*] wete . . . be . . . & Q^{1,2} (but 'bee'): Q³ as 5 (but 'gratious'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 141, *bountiful* . . .] so Q¹: bountiful Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 142, *hands curteously*] handes curteously, Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 143, *thankfully . . . fundrie actions . . . liberalitie*] thankfully . . . fundry Actions . . . liberalytie Q¹: thankfully . . . fundrie Actions . . . liberalitie Q²; thankfully . . . fundrie Actions . . . liberality Q^{3,4} (but fundry').

l. 144, *bee painted*] be paynted Q¹: be painted Q²: bee paynted Q³: Q⁴ as 2.

l. 145, *indeed . . . tombe*] indeede . . . tombe Q¹: indeede . . . tombe Q²: in deede . . . toumb Q³: in deed . . . toumbe Q⁴.

l. 146, *frōward*] fromwarde Q^{1,2}: fromward Q³: Q⁴ as 1, 2.

l. 147, *toward*] so Q¹: towarde Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 148, *noting . . . due for*] noting . . . due to vs Q¹: notyng . . . due to vs Q²: Q^{3,4} as 2 (but in

Deffly, finely and nimbly. *Sootte*, sweete. 150
Meriment, mirth. "

Beuie, a beuie of ladies, is spoken figuratiuely for a companie or a troupe: the terme is taken of Larkes. For they say a beuie of larkes, euen as a couey of partridges, or an eye of phefants. 155

Ladies of the lake, be Nymphes. For it was an old opinion among the auncient heathen, that of euery spring and fountaine was a goddesse the Soueraigne. Which opinion stuck in the minds of men not many years sithence, by meanes of certaine fine fablers, and loude lyers, such as were the authors of King Arthure the great, and such like, who tell many an vnlawfull leafing of the Ladies of the Lake, that is the Nymphes. 160

4 'bee' and 'wee')—'to vs' accepted.

l. 150, *Deffly, finely . . . sweete*] Deaffly] Finelye . . . Sweete Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 151, *mirth*] Mirth Q^{1,2,4}: Q³ as 5.

l. 152, *ladies*] Ladyes Q¹: Ladies Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 153, *companie or a troupe*,] company or troupe. Q^{1,2,3}: company or a troupe Q⁴.

l. 154, *beuie of larkes . . . couey*] Beuie of Larkes . . . Couey . . . Q^{1,2,3} (but 'beuie' in 3): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'Couey').

l. 155, *partridges . . . phefants*] Partridge . . . Phefaunts Q^{1,2}: Partridges . . . Pheafaunts Q³: Partridges . . . pheafaunts Q⁴.

l. 156, *Ladies . . . old*] Ladyes . . . olde Q¹: Ladyes . . . old Q²:

Ladyes . . . olde . . . Q³: Ladies . . . olde

l. 157, *among . . . auncient heathen*] amongst . . . Auncient Heathen Q¹: among . . . auncient Heathen Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 158, in Q⁴ misprint 'godnesse.'

l. 159, *Which . . . stuck . . . minds . . . many*] Whiche . . . stucke . . . myndes . . . manye Q¹: Which . . . stucke . . . mindes . . . many Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 160, *years . . . certaine*] yeares . . . certain Q¹: yeeres . . . certaine Q^{2,3}: yeares . . . certaine Q⁴.

l. 161, *loude . . . authors*] lowd . . . Authors Q¹: loud . . . Authors Q²: lowde . . . Authors Q³: lowd . . . authours Q⁴.

l. 163, *Ladies*] Ladyes Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

For the word Nymph in Greeke, signifieth Well water, or otherwise, a Spouse or Bride.

165

Behight, called or named.

Chloris, the name of a Nymph, and signifieth greenesse, of whom is said, that Zephyrus the Westerne wind being in loue with her, and coueting her to wife, gaue her for a dowrie, the chiefdome and soueraintie of all flowres, and greene hearbs, growing on the earth. 170

Oliues been, the Oliue was wont to be the ensigne of peace and quietnes, either for that it cannot be plâted and pruned, & so carefully looked to, as it ought, but in time of peace: or else for that the oliue tree, they say, will not growe neare the Firre tree which is dedicate to Mars the God of battaile, and vsed most for Speares, and other instruments of warre. Whereuppon is finely fained, that when Neptune and Minerua stroue 175

l. 164, *word Nymph . . . Greeke*] 'all'): all . . . flowers . . . hearbes
word Nymph . . . Greeke Q¹: . . . on earth Q^{2,4}.
worde Nymph . . . Greeke Q²:
word Nymph . . . Greeke Q²:
worde Nymph . . . Greeke Q⁴—
'Greeke' accepted.

l. 165, *Bride*] Bryde Q^{1,2,3}; Q⁴
as 5.

l. 166, *Bedight*,] so all the 4tos—
'behight' accepted from 1611.

l. 167, *Chloris* . . .] Cloris Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 168, *whom . . . said*] whome . . .
sayd Q¹: whō . . . sayd Q²: whom
. . . sayd Q³: whome . . . faide
Q⁴.

l. 169, *wife*] wyfe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 170, *soueraintie*] foueraigntye
Q¹: foueraigntie Q²: fouerainty Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 171, *all . . . herbes . . . the earth*] al . . . herbes . . . on earth Q^{1,2} (but

l. 173, *peace . . . quietnes . . . either*
. . . plâted] Peace . . . quietnesse . . .
eyther . . . planted Q¹: Peace &
quietnesse . . . either . . . planted
Q²: peace and quietnesse . . . eyther
. . . planted Q³: peace and quiet-
nesse . . . either . . . planted Q⁴.

l. 174, *So . . . looked to*] and . . .
looked to, Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma (,) ac-
cepted.

l. 175, *else . . . oliue*] els . . . Oliue
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 176, *growe*] so Q^{1,2,3}: grow Q⁴.

l. 177, *and*] so Q^{1,3,4}: & Q².

l. 178, *Speares . . . instruments*] so Q¹: speares . . . instruments Q²:
Speares . . . instrumentes Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 179, *fained*,] feigned, Q^{1,2}:
fayned, Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

for the naming of the Citie of Athens, Neptune striking 180
the ground with his Mace, caused a horſe to come forth,
that importeth war, but at Mineruaes ſtroke ſprung
out an Oliue, to note that it ſhould be a nurſe of learn-
ing, and ſuch peaceable ſtudies.

Bind your, ſpoken rudely, and according to ſhep- 185
heards ſimplicities.

Bring, all theſe be names of flowers. Sops in wine, a
flower in colour much like to a Coronation, but differing
in ſmell and quantity. Flowre delice, that which they
uſe to miſterme, flowre deluce, being in Latine called 190
Flos delitiarum.

A bellibone, or a Bonnibel, homely ſpoke for a fair
maid, or bonilaffe.

Forſwoncke, and forſwat, ouerlaboured and funne-
burnt.

I ſaw Phæbus, the funne. A ſenſible narration, and 195

l. 180, *Citie*] citie Q¹: Q² as 5:
City Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 181, *Mace*] mace Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 182, *war* . . . *ſprung*] warre . . .
ſprong Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 183, *ſhould be*] ſo Q^{1,2,3}: ſhoulde
bee Q⁴.

l. 185, *Bind your, ſpoken* . . .
ſhepheards] Binde your] Spoken . . .
ſhepheards Q^{1,2} (but , and 'ſhep-
heards'): . . . Binde . . . ſpoken . . .
ſhepheards Q^{3,4} (but 'ſhepheards').

l. 186, *ſimplicity*] ſimplicity Q¹:
Q^{2,4} as 5: ſimplicity Q³.

l. 188, *flower* . . . *Carnation*]
flowre . . . Coronation Q^{1,2}: flower
. . . Coronation Q^{3,4}—'Coronation'
accepted.

l. 189, *ſmell* . . . *quantity*] ſmel
. . . quantity Q¹: Q^{2,4} as 5: ſmell
. . . quantity Q³.

l. 190, *flowre deluce*] Flowre de
luce, being Q^{1,2} (but 'beyng') 3, 4.

l. 192, *Bonnibel* . . . *ſair*] Bonibell
. . . fayre Q¹: Bonibell . . . faire
Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 193, *maid* . . . *bonilaffe*] mayde
. . . Bonilaffe Q^{1,2,3}: maide . . .
Bonilaffe Q⁴.

l. 194, *Forſwoncke* . . . *forſwat*]
Forſwonck . . . forſwatt Q^{1,2,3} (but
one t): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 196, *Phæbus* . . . *narration*]
Phæbus . . . Narration Q¹: Phœbus
. . . Narration Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 (but
'ſenſible'),

a present view of the thing mentioned, which they call *παρουσία*.

Cynthia, the Moone, so called of *Cinthus* a hill, where she was honoured.

200

Latonaes seede, was *Apollo* and *Diana*. Whom when as *Niobe* the wife of / *Amphion* scorned, in respect of the noble fruit of her wombe, namely her seauen sonnes, and so many daughters, *Latona* being therewith displeased, commanded her sonne *Phæbus* to slay all the sonnes, and *Diana* all the daughters: whereat the vnfortunate *Niobe* being fore dismaied, and lamenting out of measure, was fained of the Poets to be turned into a stone, vpon the Sepulchre of her children: for which cause the Shepheard faith, he will not compare her to them for feare of like misfortune.

Now rise, is the conclufion. For hauing so decked her with prayfes and comparifons, he returneth all the thanke of his labour to the excellencie of her maiestie.

1. 197, *and a*] & (no 'a') Q^{1,2,3} feigned of . . . Poetes . . . be Q^{1,2}: (but 'viewe'): Q¹ as 5. fayned of . . . Poets . . . bee Q³:

1. 198, *Parousia*] *παρουσία* Q¹: Parousia Q^{2,3,4} (misprint)—Greek characters accepted.

1. 199, *Cinthus* . . . *hill*] *Cynthus* . . . hyll Q^{1,2,3}: Q¹ as 5. fained of . . . Poets . . . be Q⁴—'of' accepted.

1. 201, *was*] Was Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

1. 203, *fruit*] fruit Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

1. 205, *commanded* . . . *slay all*] commaunded . . . slea al Q^{1,2,3} (but 'all'): Q¹ as 5.

1. 206, *and*] & Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

1. 207, *dismaied*] dismayed Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

1. 208, *fained by* . . . *Poets* . . .]

1. 209, *Sepulchre*] sepulchre (and no comma after 'stone') Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but no comma).

1. 210, *Shepheard faith*] shepheard fayth Q^{1,3}: shephearde fayth Q²: Q⁴ as 5.

1. 211, *of misfortune*] of like m. Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—'like' accepted.

1. 213, *prayfes*] so Q¹: praifes Q^{2,3,4}.

1. 214, *thanke* . . . *his* . . . *maiestie*] thanck . . . hys . . . Maieftie Q^{1,2} (but 'thanke') Q^{3,4} as 5 (but Maieftie).

*V*When *Damfins*, A base reward of a clownish giuer. 215
*Y*blent, *Y*, is a poetically addition, blent, blinded.

Embleme.

This poesie is takē out of *Virgil*, & there of himself
 vfed in the perfon of *Aeneas* to his mother *Venus*,
 appearing to him in likenes of one of *Dianaes* damo- 220 .
 fels, being there most diuinely fet forth. To which
 fimilitude of diuinity *Hobbinoll* comparing the excel-
 lencie of *Elifa*, and being through the worthinesse of
Colins song, as it were, ouercome with the hugenessse of
 his imagination, burfteth out in great admiration (*O* 225
quam te memorem virgo!) being otherwise vnable, then
 by fudden silence, to expresse the worthines of his
 conceite. Whom *Thenot* answereth with another part of
 the like verse, as confirming by his grant and approuance,
 that *Elifa* is no whit inferior to the Maieftie of her, of 230
 whom that poet so boldly pronounced, *O dea certe.* /

l. 215, *clownish*] so Q^{1,2,4}: clown-
 ishe Q³.

l. 216, 'blended' in 1611 only.

l. 218, *poesie* . . . *Virgil*, & . . .
himself] *Poesie* . . . *Virgile*, and
 . . . him Q¹: *Poesie* . . . *Virgil* . . .
 him Q^{2,3,4} (but in 4 'himselfe').

l. 219, *Aeneas*] *Aeneas* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 220, *likenes* . . . *damofels*] like-
 nesse . . . *damofells* Q^{1,2,3}: likeneffe
 . . . *damofels* Q⁴.

l. 222, *diuinity* . . . *excellencie*] *diuinitie*
 . . . *excelency* Q¹: *diuinitie*
 . . . *excellencie* Q²: Q³ as 5: *diuinitie*
 . . . *excelency* Q⁴.

l. 223, *worthinesse*] *worthynes* Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 225, *burfteth*] *brusteth* Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 226, *virgo! vnable*] *virgo?* *vn-*
hable Q¹: *virgo?* *vnable* Q²: Q^{3,4}
 as 5 (but 4 'I' misprint for !).

l. 227, *fudden* . . . *worthines*] *soddein*
 . . . *worthinesse* Q^{1,2}:
sodaine . . . *worthinesse* Q^{3,4}.

l. 228, *conceite*] *concept* Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5 (but 'parte' in 2, 4).

l. 229, *graunt*] *graunt* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 230, *inferior*] *inferiour* Q^{1,2,3,4}
 (but 'Elyfa' in 3).

l. 231, *whom the poet*] *whome* *that*
Poete Q¹: *whom* *the Poet* Q^{2,3,4}:
 'that' accepted.



May.

Aegloga/quinta.

ARGUMENT.

I*N this fift Aeglogue, under the person of two shepherds, Piers and Palinode, be represented two formes 5 of pastours or Ministers, or the Protestant and the Catholike, whose chiefe talke standeth in reasoning, whether the life of the one must be like the other. with whom hauing shewed, that it is daungerous to maintaine any felowship, or giue too much credite to their 10 colourable and fained good wil, he telleth him a tale of*

May] *Maye* Q^{1,2,4}: Q³ as 5.

Argument.—l. 4, *fift* . . . *person* . . . *shepheards*] *firfte* . . . *persons* . . . *shepheards* Q¹: *firft* . . . *persons* . . . *shepheardes* Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 6, *pastours* . . . *Protestant*] *paf-toures* . . . *protestant* Q^{1,2,3} (but P): *Pastours* . . . *Protestants* Q¹.

l. 7, *Catholike*] *Catholique* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 8, *be*] so Q^{1,2}: *bee* Q^{3,4} (period after 'other' in 1)—period (.) accepted.

l. 9, *maintaine*] *mainteine* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 10, *credite*] *credit* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 11, *jainad* . . . *wil*] *seynd* . . .

*the Foxe, that by such a counterpoint of craftinesse,
deceyued and deuoured the credulous Kidde.*

Palinode. Piers.

IS not thilke the merrie month of May,
When loue-lads Masken in fresh aray ?
How falles it then, we no merrier béne,
Ylike as others, girt in gawdie gréene ?
Our blonket liuries bene all too fad,
For thilke fame feason, when all is yclad
With pleasance, the ground with graffe, the woods
With gréene leaues, y^e busches with bloosming buds.
Youthes folke now flocken in euery wher, 10
To gather May-buskets, and smelling Bréere :
And home they haften the pofts to dight,
And all the Kirke pillars ere day light,

will Q^{1,2}: fayned . . . will Q³:
fained . . . will Q⁴ (hyphen 'good-
will' in 4).

1. 12, *Foxe* . . . counterpoint . . .
craftinesse] foxe . . . counterpoint
. . . craftines Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but
'counterpoint' 3, 4).

1. 13, *deceyued* . . . *Kidde*] deceiued
. . . kidde Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 4 *Kidde*).

Poem.—1. 2, *this* . . . merrie
month] thilke . . . mery moneth
Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 4 'merie')—'thilke'
accepted.

1. 3, *loue-lads Masken*] no hyphen,
masken Q^{1,2,3,4} (only 4 'masken').

1. 4, *beene*] bene Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

1. 5, *Ylike* . . . gawdie] Ylike . . .
gawdy Q^{1,2}: Ylike . . . gawdy Q³:
Q⁴ as 5—'Ylike' accepted.

1. 6, *blonket liuries bene* . . . too

fad] bloncket liuries bene . . . to
fadde Q^{1,2,3} (but 'liuries'): blonket
liuries bene . . . to fadde Q⁴.

1. 7, *yclad*] ycladd Q^{1,2}: ycladde Q^{3,4}.

1. 8, *pleasances*, . . . ground . . .
woods] pleasaunce: . . . grownd . . .
Wods Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5 (but 'Wods'):
Q⁴ as 5 (but W).

1. 9, *y^e . . . bloosming buds*] the
. . . bloosming Buds Q^{1,2,3}: the . . .
bloosming Boods Q⁴—'bloosming'
accepted.

1. 10, *Youthes*] Yongthes Q¹:
youghthes Q^{2,3,4}.

1. 11, *May-buskets*, . . . breere]
may bus-kets . . . brere Q¹: May
bus-kets . . . brere Q^{2,3,4}.

1. 12, *pofts*] postes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

1. 13, *pillers ere*] pillours ere
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

With Hawthorne buds, and fwéete Eglantine,
And girlonds of Rofes, and Sops in wine.
Such merimake holy Saints doth queme,
But we here sitten as drownd in a dreme.

Piers.

For yonkers *Palinode* fuch follies fit,
But we tway béne men of elder wit.

20

Palinode.

Siker this morrow, ne lenger ago,
I saw a shole of shepheards out go,
With finging, and showting, and iolly chére :
Before them yode a lustie Tabrere,
That to the manie a horne pype plaide,
Whereto they dauncen each one with his maide.
To fée those folkes make fuch iouifaunce,
Made my heart after the pype to daunce.

l. 14, *fwete Eglantine*.] fwete Eglantine, Q¹: fwete Eglantine, Q^{2,3,4}
[but 4 period (.)]—comma accepted.

l. 15, *girlonds . . . Rofes, . . . Sops*] girlonds . . . rofes (no comma) . . . Sopps Q¹: girlonds . . . Rofes (no comma) . . . Sopps Q²: Q³ as 2 (but Sopps²): Q⁴ as 5 (but no comma)—‘girlonds’ accepted.

l. 16, *merrie make*] merimake Q^{1,2,3}: merie make Q⁴—‘merimake’ accepted.

l. 17, *sitten*] fyttten Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 19, *yonkers . . . fit*] Yonkers . . . fitte Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 20, *beene . . . wit*] bene . . . witt Q¹: bene . . . witte Q^{2,3,4}—‘bene’ accepted, as throughout.

l. 22, *Siker . . . morrow, no longer ago*] Sicker . . . morrowe, ne lenger

ago Q^{1,2,3} (but ‘no’), 4 (but ‘morrow’) —‘ne lenger’ accepted.

l. 23, *saw . . . shepheards out go*] sawe . . . shepeheardes outgoe Q^{1,2,3} (but ‘shepeheardes’): Q⁴ as 5 (but ‘goe’).

l. 24, *showting, . . . iolly cheere*] shouting, . . . iolly chere Q^{1,2,3,4} (but ‘iollie’).

l. 25, *lustie*] lusty Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 26, *meynie . . . horne . . . playd*] many . . . Horne . . . playd Q^{1,2,3} (but ‘playde’): manie . . . horne . . . plaide Q⁴—‘manie’ accepted.

l. 27, *each . . . maide*] eche . . . mayd Q^{1,2,3} (but ‘mayde’): ech . . . maide Q⁴.

l. 28, *these . . . iouifaunce*] those . . . iouyfaunce Q^{1,2,3,4}—‘those’ accepted.

l. 29, *heart*] so Q^{1,2,3}: hart Q⁴.

Tho to the gréene wood they spéeden them all, 30
 To fetchen home May with their muficall :
 And/home they bringen in a royall throne,
 Crowned as king : and his Quéene attone
 Was Ladie *Flora*, on whom did attend
 A faire flocke of Faeries, and a fresh bend
 Of louely Nymphs. (O that I were there,
 To helpen the ladies their Maybush beare.)
 Ah *Piers*, béne not thy téeth on edge, to thinke,
 How great sport they gaynen with little swinke ?

Piers.

40

Perdie so farre am I from enuie,
 That their fondnesse inly I pitie :
 Those faytours little regarden their charge,
 While they letting their shéepe runne at large,
 Passen their time, that should be sparely spent,
 In lustihede and wanton meriment.
 Thilke same béne shepherds for the diuels stedde,
 That playen while their flockes be vnfedde.
 Well it is féene, their shéepe bene not their owne,
 That letten them runne at randon alone. 50

l. 30, *wood* . . . *them*] Wood . . .
 hem Q^{1,2,3} : Wood . . . them Q⁴.

l. 34, *Ladie*] Lady Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 35, *faire*] fayre Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 36, *Nymphs*] so Q^{1,2} : Nymphes
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 37, *ladies*] Ladyes Q^{1,2} : Ladies Q^{3,4}.

l. 38, *bene thy*] bene not thy Q^{1,2,3,4}
 —'bene not' accepted.

l. 39, *swinke* ?] swinck. Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴
 as 5, but no ?.

l. 40, *Pierce*] Piers Q^{1,2,3,4} —'Piers'
 accepted.

l. 42, *pitie* :] . Q^{1,2,4} : , Q³.

l. 43, *little*] so Q^{1,2,3} : litle Q⁴.

l. 46, *lustinesse* . . . *meriment*] lusti-
 hede . . . meryment Q^{1,2,3,4} —'lusti-
 hede' accepted.

l. 47, *bene shepherds* . . . *diuels*] bene
 shepeheards . . . Deuils Q¹ : bene
 shepheards . . . Deuils Q² : bene
 shepheardes . . . deuils Q³ : bene
 shepheards . . . diuels Q⁴.

l. 49, *their* . . . *is*] theyr . . . bene
 Q^{1,2} : their . . . be Q^{3,4} —'bene' ac-
 cepted.

But they béne hired for little pay,
 Of other, that caren as little as they,
 What fallen the flock, so they han the fléece,
 And get all the gaine, paying but a péce.
 I mufe, what account both these will make,
 The one for the hire, which he doth take,
 And th'other for leauing his Lords taske,
 When great *Pan* account of shepheards shall aske.

Palinode.

Siker now I fée thou speakest of spight, 60
 All for thou lackest somedeles their delight.
 I (as I am) had rather be enuiéd,
 All were it of my fo, then fonly pitied:
 And yet if need were pitied would be,
 Rather, then other should scorne at me:
 For pitied is mishap, that nas remedie,
 But scorned béne déedes of fond foolerie.
 What shoulde shepheards other things tend,
 Then fith their God his good does them fend,
 Reapen the fruit thereof, that is pleasure, 70
 The while they here liuen, at ease and leasure?

l. 51, *beene hired*] bene hyred Q^{1,2,3}:
 bene hired Q⁴—'bene' accepted.

l. 53, *flock*] flocke Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 54, *gaine*] gayne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 55, *account*] so Q^{1,2}; accompt Q^{3,4}.

l. 57, *th' other . . . Lords taske*,]
 thother . . . Lords taf-ke, Q^{1,2,3} (but
 'Lordes'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 58, *great . . . shepheards should
 aske*] gread . . . shepeherdes shall
 af-ke Q^{1,2} (but 'shepheardes') 3 (but
 'should') 4 (but 'shepheards')—
 'shall' accepted.

l. 60, *Siker*] Sicker Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 63, *fo*] foe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 64, *need*] neede Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 65, *then*] so Q^{1,2}: than Q^{3,4}.

l. 66, *pitied . . . mishap*] pittied . . .
 mishappe Q^{1,2}: pittied . . . mishap
 Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 67, *beene dedes*] bene dedes
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—'bene' accepted.

l. 68, *shepheards . . . things*] so
 Q^{1,2}: shepheardes . . . thinges Q³:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 70, *fruit*] fruite Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

For/when they bene dead, their good is ygoe,
 They fléepe in rest, well as other moe :
 Tho with them wends, what they spent in cost,
 But what they left behind them, is lost.
 Good is no good, but if it be spend :
 God giueth good for none other end.

Piers.

Ah *Palinode*, thou art a worlds childe :
 Who touches pitch mought néedes be defilde. 80
 But shepheards (as Algrind vsed to say,)
 Mought not liue ylike, as men of the lay :
 With them it fits to care for their heire,
 Enaunter their heritage do impaire :
 They must prouide for meanes of maintenance,
 And to continue their wont countenance.
 But shepheard must walke another way,
 Sike worldly fauenance he must forefay.
 The sonne of his loynes why should he regard
 To leaue enriched with that he hath spard? 90
 Should not thilke God, that gaue him that good,
 Eke chérifh his childe, if in his waies he stood?

l. 72, *be*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—'bene' accepted.

l. 75, *behind*] so Q^{1,2}: behinde Q^{3,4}.

l. 79, *Palinode* . . . *worlds*] *Palinode* . . . worldes Q¹: *Palinode* . . . worldes Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 80, *pitch* . . . *needes*] Pitch . . . needes Q^{1,2,3} (but 'needs') 4.

l. 81, *say*] so Q^{1,2,3}: saie Q⁴.

l. 82, *lay*.] laye: Q^{1,2,3}: laie: Q⁴—: accepted.

l. 84, *do*] doe Q^{1,2}: doo Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 85, *maintenance*] *maintenaunce* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 86, *countenance*] *countenaunce* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 88, *worldly fauenance*] *wordly fouenance* Q¹: *worldly fouenance* Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 89, *loynes*] loines Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 92, *cherifh* . . . *childe* . . . *waies*] *cherifh* . . . *child* . . . *wayes* Q^{1,2,3} (but 'waies'): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'cherifh') —'cherifh' accepted.

For if he misliue in lewdnesse and lust,
 Little bootes all the wealth and the trust,
 That his father left by inheritance,
 All will be soone wasted with misgouernance.
 But through this, and other their miscreance,
 They maken many a wrong cheuifance,
 Heaping vp waues of wealth and wo,
 The floods whereof shall them ouerflow. 100
 Sike mens follie I cannot compare
 Better, then to the Apes foolish care,
 That is so enamoured of her yong one,
 (And yet God wote, such cause hath she none)
 That with her hard hold, and straight embracing,
 She stoppeth the breath of her yongling.
 So often times, when as good is ment,
 Euill ensueth of wrong entent.

The time was once, and may againe retorne,
 (For ought may happen that hath béne beforene) 110
 When shepheards had none inheritance,
 Ne/of land, nor fée in sufferance :

l. 93, *lewdnesse*] leudnes Q^{1,2,3}:
 lewdnes Q⁴.

l. 94, *wealth*] welth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 95, *inheritance*] inheritaunce
 Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 96, *misgouernance*] so Q^{1,3,4}:
 misgouernaunce Q².

l. 97, *miscreance*] miscreaunce Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 98, *cheuifance*] cheuifaunce Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 99, *wealth . . . wo*] welth . . .
 woe Q^{1,2}: wealth . . . woe Q^{3,4}.

l. 100, *floods . . . ouerflow*] floddes
 . . . ouerflowe Q^{1,2}: floods . . . ouer-
 flow Q^{3,4}.

l. 101, *follie*] so Q^{1,2,3}: folly Q⁴.

l. 102, *foolish*] folish Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 103, *yong*] young Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 104, *she*] so Q^{1,2,4}: shee Q³.

l. 106, *yongling*] youngling Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 107, *ment*] meant Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 108, *Euill*] Euil Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 110, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—'bene'
 accepted.

l. 111, *shepheards . . . inheritance*] shepeheards . . . inheritaunce Q¹:

shepheards . . . inheritaunce Q²:

shepheardes . . . inheritaunce Q³:

Q⁴ as 5.

l. 112, *sufferance*] sufferauunce Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.

But what might arise of the bare shéepe,
 (Were it more or lesse) which they did kéepe.
 Well ywis was it with the shepheards tho :
 Nought hauing, nought feared they to forgo,
 For *Pan* himselfe was their inheritance,
 And little them serued for their maintenance.
 The shepheards God so well them guided,
 That of nought they were vnprouided, 120
 Butter enough, honie, milke, and whay,
 And their flockes fléeces, them to aray.
 But tract of time, and long prosperitie :
 That nource of vice, this of insolencie,
 Lulled the shepheards in such securitie,
 That not content with loyall obeyfance,
 Some gan to gape for gréedie gouernance,
 And match themselfe with mightie potentates,
 Louers of Lordship and troublers of states.
 Tho gan shepheards fwaines to looke aloft : 130
 And leaue to liue hard, and learne to ligge soft.

l. 115, *the . . . tho*] no 'the' . . .
 thoe Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'shepherdess'
 Q³).

l. 116, *forgo*] forgoe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 117, *inheritance*] inheritaunce
 Q^{1,2,3}; Q⁴ as 5.

l. 118, *maintenance*] maynten-
 aunce Q¹; maintenaunce, Q^{2,3}: Q¹
 as 5.

l. 119, *shepheards . . . well*] shep-
 hears [misprint] Q¹: Q^{2,4} as 5:
 shepherdess Q³.

l. 121, *honie*] honye Q^{1,2}: honny
 Q³: hony Q⁴.

l. 122, *flocke fleeces . . . aray*]
 flockes fleeces, araye

Q^{1,2}: theyr flockes fleeces
 araye (no comma) Q^{3,4} (but
 'their').

l. 125, *shepheards*] so Q^{1,2,4}: shep-
 hearde Q³.

l. 126, *obeyfance*] obeyfaunce
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 127, *gouernance*] gouernaunce
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 128, *mightie*] mighty Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 129, *Lordships*] Lordship Q^{1,2,3,4}
 —'Lordship' accepted.

l. 130, *aloft*:] a loft, Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 'shepherdess' Q³).

l. 131, *soft*:] : Q^{1,2,3,4},

Tho vnder colour of shepheards, some while
 There crept in Wolues, full of fraud and guile,
 That often deuoured their owne shéepe,
 And often the shepheards, that did them kéepe.
 This was the first fourfe of shepheards forrow,
 That now nill be quit with baile, nor borrow.

Palinode.

Thré things to beare, béne very burdenous,
 But the fourth to forbear, is outrageous.
 Women that of loues longing once lust,
 Hardly forbear, but haue it they must :
 So when choler is enflamed with rage,
 Wanting reuenge, is hard to affwage :
 And who can counsell a thirftie foule,
 With patience to forbear the offred bowle ?
 But of all burdens, that a man can beare,
 Most is, a fooles talke to beare and to heare.
 I wéene the geaunt has not such a weight,
 That bears on his shoulders the heauē height.

140

150

l. 132, *shepheards*] shepheards
 Q¹: Q² as 5: shepheardes Q³:
 Shepheards Q⁴.

l. 133, *full*] ful Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 134, *them*] hem Q^{1,2}: him Q^{3,4}
 [misprint] (but 'shepheardes' Q³:
 Shepheards Q⁴).

l. 136, *shepheards sorrow*] shep-
 heards forowe Q^{1,2}: Shepheardes
 forow Q³: Shepheards forow Q⁴.

l. 137, *quit* . . . *borrowe*] quitt . . .
 borowe Q^{1,2}: quitt . . . borow Q³:
 quit . . . borow Q⁴.

l. 139, *things* . . . *bene*] things . . .
 bene Q^{1,2}: things . . . bene Q^{3,4}:—
 'bene' accepted.

l. 140, comma at end] period
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—period accepted.

l. 141, *Women* . . . *loues*] Wemen
 . . . Loues Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 143, *enflamed*] inflamed
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 144, *reuenge*—no comma] comma
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma accepted.

l. 145, *thirftie*] thirftie Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 148, *Most*] Moste Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 149, *wéene* . . . *geaunt*] wene . . .
 Geaunt Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 150, *bears* . . . *heauens*] beares
 . . . heauens Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Thou findeft fault, where nys to be found,
 And/buildest ftrong warke vpon a weake ground :
 Thou raileft on right withouten reason,
 And blameft hem much, for fmall encheafon.
 How wouldeſt ſhepherds liue, if not ſo ?
 What, ſhould they pynen in paine and wo ?
 Nay fayd I thereto, by my deare borrow,
 If I may reft, I nill liue in forrow.

Sorrow, ne néede be haſtened on :
 For he will come without calling anon. 160
 While times enduren of tranquillitie,
 Uſen we fréely our felicitie :
 For when approchen the ſtormie ſtowres,
 We mought with our ſhoulders beare off the ſharpe ſhowres.
 And ſooth to faine, nought ſcemeth like ſtrife,
 That ſhepherds ſo witen each others life,
 And layen their faults the world before :
 The while their foes done each of hem ſcorne.
 Let none miſlike of that may not be mended,
 So conteck ſoone by concord mought be ended. 170

l. 151, *faulſt*] faulte Q^{1,2}; Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 153, *raileſt* . . . *without*] rayleſt . . . withouten Q^{1,2}; rayleſt . . . without Q³; Q¹ as 5—'withouten' accepted.

l. 155, *ſhepherds*] Shepherdes Q^{1,2,3}; Q⁴ as 5.

l. 156, *What*, . . . *paine* . . . *wo*] What? . . . payne . . . woe Q^{1,2,3}; Q¹ as 5 (but no pointing after 'What').

l. 157, *ſaie* . . . *borrow*] fayd . . . borrowe Q^{1,2,3,4}—'fayd' accepted here.

l. 158, *Sorrow*,] Sorrowe (no.

comma) Q^{1,2,3}; Q⁴ as 5 (but no comma).

l. 159, *anon*,] anone Q^{1,2,3}; Q⁴ as 5.

l. 162, *felicitie* :] . Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 164, *off the*] of y^e Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'wth').

l. 165, *faine*] fayne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 166, *ſhepherds* . . . *each*] ſhepherdes . . . ech Q¹; ſhepherds . . . eche Q^{2,4}; ſhepherdes . . . eche Q³.

l. 167, *their faults*] her . . . faults Q^{1,2}; her . . . faultes Q^{3,4}.

l. 168, *them*] hem Q^{1,2,3,4}—'hem' accepted, as before.

l. 169, *amended*] mended Q^{1,2}; Q^{3,4} as 5—'mended' accepted.

Piers.

Shepheard, I list none accordance make
 With shepheard, that does the right way forsake.
 And of the twaine, if choise were to me,
 Had leuer my foe, then my friend he be.
 For what concord han light and darke sam?
 Or what peace has the Lion with the Lambe?
 Such faitors, when their false heartes bene hid,
 Wil do, as did the Foxe by the Kid.

Palinode.

180

Now *Piers*, of fellowship, tel vs that saying:
 For the Lad can keep both our flocks from straying.

Piers.

THilke fame Kidde (as I can wel deuise)
 Was too verie foolish and vnwise.
 For on a time in Sommer season,
 The Gate her dame, that had good reason.
 Yode forth abroad vnto the gréene wood,
 To brouze, or play, or what she thought good.

l. 172, *no accordance*] none accordaunce Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—'none' accepted.

l. 174, *choise*] choice Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 175, *friend*] freend Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 177, *has*] Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} misprinted 'was.'

l. 178, *heartes . . . hid*] harts . . . hidde Q^{1,2}: heartes . . . hidde Q³: heartes . . . hid Q⁴.

l. 179, *Wil do . . . Kid*] Will doe . . . Kidde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 181, *fellowship, tel*] fellow-ship, tell Q^{1,2}: fellowship, tell Q^{3,4}.

l. 182, *Lad . . . keep*] Ladde . . . keepe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 184, *wel*] well Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 185, *verie*] very Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 186, *time*] tyme Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 187, *Goat*] Gate Q^{1,2,3,4}—'Gate' accepted. See Glosse on the place.

l. 188, *abroad*] abroad Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 189, */he*] shee Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

But, for she had a motherly care
 Of her yong sonne, and wit to beware,
 She/fet her yongling before her knée,
 That was both freshe and louely to fée,
 And full of fauour, as Kid mought bée :
 His veluet head began to shoot out,
 And his wrethed hornes gan newly sprout :
 The blossomes of lust to bud did begin,
 And sprung forth ranckly vnder his chin.

190

My sonne (quoth she) (and with that gan wéepe :
 For carefull thoughts in her heart did créepe)
 God bleffe thee poore Orphane, as he mought me,
 And send thee ioy of thy iollitie.
 Thy father (that word she spake with paine :
 For a sigh had nigh rent her heart in twaine)
 Thy father, had he liued this day,
 To fée the braunche of his bodie display,
 How would he haue ioyed at this swéet fight ?
 But ah false Fortune, such ioy did him spight,

200

l. 190, *motherly*] so Q^{1,2,3}: mother-
 lie Q⁴.

l. 191, *yong*] young Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 192, *She . . . yongling*] Shee
 . . . youngling Q^{1,2}: She . . . young-
 ling Q^{3,4}.

l. 194, *fauour* (no comma) . . .
Kid . . . bee] fauour . . . kidde . . .
 be Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma accepted.

l. 195, *veluet . . . shoot*] Vellet
 . . . shoote Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 196, *wrethed*] wreathed Q^{1,2}:
 wretched (misprint) Q^{3,4}.

l. 197, *begin*] beginne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 198, *prung . . . chin*] spring
 . . . chinne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 199, *and*] (and Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5
 —'(' accepted.

l. 200, (*For . . .*] no (in Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 in 4 'hart')—'(' removed, accepted.

l. 201, *the*] thee Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—
 'thee' accepted.

l. 202, *iollitie*] iolitee Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 203, *paine*] payne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 204, *heart*] so Q^{1,2,3}: hart Q⁴.

l. 206, *branches . . . bodie display*]
 braunche . . . body displaie Q^{1,2,3}
 (but 'displaie'): branches . . . body
 display Q⁴—'braunche' accepted.

l. 207, *swéet*] sweete Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 208, *fortune*] Fortune Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5—cap. F accepted.

And cut of his dayes with vntimely wo,
 Betraying him into the traines of his fo. 210
 Now I a wailefull widow behight,
 Of my old age haue this one delight,
 To sée thée succéede in thy fathers steade,
 And flourish in flowers of lustie heade.
 For euen so thy father his head vpheld,
 And so his hautie hornes did he weld.
 Tho marking him with melting eyes,
 A thirling throb from her heart did arise,
 And interrupted all her other speach,
 With some old forrow that made a new breach: 220
 Séemed she saw (in the yonglings face)
 The old lineaments of his fathers grace.
 At last her fullein silence she broke,
 And gan his new budded beard to stroke.

l. 209, *cut of his . . . wo*] cutte of
 hys . . . woe Q¹: off his . . . woe
 Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5 (but 'woe').

l. 210, *vnto . . . his fo*] into . . .
 hys foe Q¹,² (but 'his'): vnto . . .
 traynes . . . his foe Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but
 'foe')—'into' accepted.

l. 211, *wailefull widow*] waylfull
 widdowe Q¹,²: wailefull widdowe Q³:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 212, *old*] olde Q¹,²,³: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 214, *flourish . . . flowers . . .
 lustie heade*] florish . . . flowres . . .
 lusty head Q¹,² (but 'lustie'):
 flourish . . . flowres . . . lusty head
 Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'florish').

l. 216, *hautie*] hauly Q¹,²: Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 218, *thirling throb . . . heart*

. . . arise] thrilling throbbe . .
 hart . . . aryfe Q¹,²: thrilling
 throbbe . . . heart . . . arise Q³:
 thirling throbbe . . . hart . . . arise
 Q⁴.

l. 219, *speech*] speache Q¹,²:
 speeche Q³: speech Q⁴.

l. 220, *old sorrow . . . new breach*] old
 sorrowe . . . newe breache Q¹,²:
 olde sorowe . . . new breache Q³:
 olde forow . . . new breach Q⁴.

l. 221, *she saw . . . (in . . . yong-
 lings . . .)*] shee sawe . . . young-
 lings [in '()'] Q¹,² (but 'she'):
 she saw . . . younglinges Q³ (but
 (before 'in'—one only) 4 (but
 'younglings').

l. 222, *old*] old Q¹: olde Q²,³,⁴.

l. 223, *fullein*] folein Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 224, *new*] newe Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

Kiddie (quoth she) thou kenst the great care,
 I haue of thy health and thy welfare,
 Which many wilde beafts ligger in waite,
 For to intrap in thy tender state :
 But most the Foxe, maister of collusion :
 For he has vowed thy last confusion. 230
 For thy my Kiddie be ruled by me,
 And / neuer giue trust to his trecherie :
 And if he chaunce come when I am abroad,
 Sparre the yate fast, for feare of fraud.
 Ne for all his worst, nor for his best,
 Open the doore at his request.

So schooled the Gate her wanton sonne,
 That answered his mother, all should be done.
 Tho went the penfiue Damme out of doore,
 And chaunst to stumble at the threshold floore : 240
 Her stumbling step somewhat her amazed,
 (For fuch, as signes of ill lucke bene dispraied)

- l. 225, *she*] *shee* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 227, *wilde beafts*] *wylde beastes*
 Q^{1,2}: *wilde beastes* Q^{3,4} (but
 'manie').
 l. 228, *intrap*] *entrap* Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 229, *Foxe*—no comma] *Fox*,
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma accepted.
 l. 230, *vowed*] *voued* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 231, *Kidde . . . ruled . . . me*] *Kiddie . . . ruld . . . mee* Q^{1,2}:
Kiddie . . . rulde . . . me Q^{3,4}—
 'Kiddie' accepted.
 l. 232, *trecherie* :] *trecheree*. Q^{1,2,3}:
trecheree: Q⁴.
 l. 233, *abroad*] *abroade* Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 234, *fast*,] no comma Q^{1,2,3,4}
 (but 'Sperre').
 l. 235—no pointing after 'best'
 in Q⁴.
 l. 236, *doore*] *dore* Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 237, *goat*] *Gate* Q^{1,2,3,4}—'Gate'
 accepted, as before.
 l. 238, *answered*] *anwerd* Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 239, *penfiue Dame . . . doore*] *penfife . . . Damme . . . dore* Q^{1,2,3}
 (but 'penfiue'): *penfiue Dame*
 . . . *dore* Q⁴—'Damme' accepted.
 l. 240, *stumble . . . floore*] *stomble*
 . . . *flore* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 (but
 'flore').
 l. 241, *stumbling step*] *stombling*
steppe Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'step').
 l. 242, *fuch*—no comma—*hath*
beene] *fuch*, . . . [no 'hath'] *bene*

Yet forth she yode thereat halfe agaft,
 And Kiddie the doore sparred after her fast.
 It was not long, after she was gone,
 But the false Foxe came to the doore anone :
 Not as a Foxe, for then he had be kend,
 But all as a poore pedler he did wend.
 Bearing a trusse of trifles at his backe,
 As belles, and babies, and glasses in his packe. 250
 A Biggen he had got about his braine,
 For in his headpéece he felt a fore paine.
 His hinder héele was wrapt in a clout,
 For with great cold he had got the gout.
 There at the doore he cast me downe his packe,
 And laid him downe, and groned, alacke, alacke.
 Ah deare Lord, and fwéete Saint Charitie,
 That some good bodie would once pitie me.
 Well heard Kiddie all this fore constraint,
 And lengd to know the cause of his complaint : 260

Q^{1,2,3,4} [but (For such,)]—comma
 and 'bene' accepted, and 'hath',
 removed.

l. 243, *she . . . agaft*] shee . . .
 aghaft Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 244, *doore sparred*] dore [perred
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 245, *she*] shee Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 246, *doore anone*] dore anone:
 Q¹ : dore anone, Q^{2,3,4}—: accepted.

l. 248, *wend*] wend, Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 249, *trifles . . . his*] tryfles . . .
 hys Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 250, *belles . . . babies . . . his*] bells . . . babes . . . hys Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 3, 4 'his').

l. 251, *braine*] brayne Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 252, *headpeece paine*] headpeece payne Q^{1,2} :
 headpeece paine Q³ : Q⁴

as 5.

l. 254, *got*] gotte Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 255, *doore his packe*] dore
 hys pack Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5 (but
 'dore').

l. 256, *laid . . . alacke, alacke*] layd
 . . . Alack, Alack Q^{1,2,3} : laide . . .
 Alack, Alack Q⁴.

l. 257, *Charitie*] Charitee Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 258, *bodie would . . . me*] body
 would . . . mee Q¹ : body would
 . . . mee Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 259, *all*] so Q^{1,2,3,4} : al
 Q².

Tho créeping clofe, behinde the Wickets clincke,
Priuily, he péeped, out through a chincke :
Yet not so priuily, but the Foxe him fpied,
For deceitfull meaning is double eied.

Ah good yong maifter (then gan he crie)
Jefus bleffe that fwéet face, I efpie,
And kéepe your corps from the carefull founds
That in my carrion carkas abounds.
The Kidde pitying his heauineffe,
Asked the caufe of his great diftreffe,
And alfo who, and whence that he were.
Tho/he, that had wel ycond his lere,
Thus medled his talke with many a teare,
Sicke, ficke, alas, a litle lacke of dead,
But I be relieued by your beaftlyhead.
A am a poore shéepe, albe my colour dunne :
For with long trauaile I am brent in the funne.
And if that my Grandfire me faid, be true,
Siker I am very fybbe to you :

270

l. 261, *clofe, behind* . . . *chincke*] clofe behind [no comma] . . . chinck Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'behinde').

l. 262, *Priuily* . . . *chincke*] Preuelie . . . chinck Q¹: Priuily . . . chinck Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 263, *priuily* (no comma) . . . *fpied*,] preuille . . . fpyed: Q¹: priuily . . . fpyed: Q^{2,3,4}—comma accepted.

l. 264, *eied*] eyed Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 265, *yong* . . . *crie*] young . . . crye Q^{1,2,3}: yong . . . crye Q⁴.

l. 266, *fwéet face* (no comma) . . . *efpie*] fweete face, . . . efpie Q^{1,2}: fweete face, . . . efpie Q³: fweete face (no comma) . . . efpie Q⁴—comma accepted.

l. 267, *corps*] corpie Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 268, *carkas*] carcas Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 269, *Kidde pitying his*] Kidd pittying hys Q^{1,2,3} (but 'his'): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'pittying').

l. 271, *were*,] comma Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 274, *lacke*] lack Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 275, *beaftly head*] one word in Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—as one word accepted.

l. 276, *A . . . sheepe . . . colour dunne*] I . . . Sheepe . . . coloure donne Q^{1,2,3} (but 'colour'): Q⁴ as 3 (but 'sheepe').

l. 277, *trauaile . . . funne*] traueile . . . fonne Q^{1,2}: trauaile . . . fonne Q^{3,4}.

l. 278, *faid*] fayd Q^{1,2,3}: faide Q⁴.

l. 279, *Siker*] Sicker Q^{1,2,3,4}.

So be your godlyhead do not difdaine, 280
 The bafe kinred of fo fimple fwaine.
 Of mercy and fauour then I you pray,
 With your aide to forestall my néere decay.

Tho out of his packe a glaffe he tooke :
 Wherin while Kiddie vnwares did looke,
 He was fo enamoured with the newel,
 That nought he déemed deare for the Jewel.
 Tho opened he the dore, and in came
 The falfe Foxe, as he were starke lame.
 His taile he clapt betwixt his legs twaine, 290
 Left he should be defcried by his traine.

Being within, the Kidde made him good glée,
 All for the loue of the glaffe he did fée.
 After his cheare the Pedler gan chat,
 And tel many lefings of this, and that :
 And how he could fhew many a fine knacke.
 Tho fhewed his ware, and opened his packe,
 All faue a bell, which he had left behinde
 In the basket for the Kidde to finde.

l. 280, *godlyhead do*] goodlihead
 doe Q^{1,2}: godlyhead doe Q³: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 282, *mercy*] mercye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 283, *aide . . . forestall*] ayd . . .
 forftall Q¹: ayde . . . forestall Q^{2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 285, *Kiddie*] kiddie Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 286, *enamoured . . . newel*]
 enamored . . . newell Q^{1,2}: ena-
 moured . . . newell Q^{3,4}.

l. 287, *iewell*] iewel Q^{1,2}: Jewell
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 290, *taile . . . twaine*] tayle . . .
 twayne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 291, *traine*] trayne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 294, *cheare*] chere Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 295, *tel*] tell Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 296, *fhew . . . knacke*] fhewe . . .
 knack Q^{1,2}: fhew . . . knack Q^{3,4}
 (but 'manie').

l. 298, *had . . . behinde*] no 'had'
 . . . behind Q¹: had . . . behynde
 Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 299, *basket . . . finde*] baf-ket
 . . . fynd Q¹: baf-ket . . . fynde Q²:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

Which when the Kidde stouped downe to catch, 300
 He popt him in, and his basket did latch :
 Ne stayed he once, the dore to make fast,
 But ranne away with him in all haft.
 Home when the doubtful Dame had her hide,
 She mought see the dore stand open wide.
 All agast, lowdly she gan to call
 Her Kidde : but he nould answere at all.
 Tho on the flore she saw the marchandise,
 Of which her sonne had fet too deare a price.
 What helpe? her Kidde she knew wel is gone : 310
 She weeped and wailed, and made great mone.
 Such/end had the kidde, for he nould warned be
 Of craft, coloured with simplicitie :
 And such end pardie does all hem remaine,
 That of such falsers friendship bene faine.

Palinode.

Truly *Piers*, thou art beside thy wit,
 Furthest fro the marke, wening it to hit.

1. 300, *stouped*] stooped Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 1. 301, *basket* *latch*] bas-ket
 . . . latch, Q^{1,2}: basket . . . latch,
 Q^{3,4}.
 1. 303, *away*] awaye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.
 1. 304, *doubtful Dame* . . . *hide*]
 doubtfull Damme . . . hyde Q^{1,2,3}:
 (but 'hide'): Q⁴ as 5.
 1. 305, *wide*] wyde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 1. 307, 'aunfwere' in Q⁴ only.
 1. 308, *saw* . . . *marchandise*] sawe
 . . . merchandise Q^{1,2}: saw . . . mer-
 chaundise Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 1. 309, *set too deare* . . . *price*] sette
 to deere . . . prife Q^{1,2} (but 'too') 3:
 Q⁴ as 5 (but 'to').
 1. 310, *knewe wel is*] knewe well
 was Q^{1,2}: knew well is Q^{3,4}.
 1. 311, *wailed*] wayled Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.
 1. 312, *kidde*] Kidde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 1. 313, *craft* (no comma)] craft,
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—comma accepted.
 1. 314, *pardie* . . . *remaine*] perdie
 . . . remayne Q³: pardie . . . remaine
 Q^{3,4} (both 'him').
 1. 315, *faine*] fayne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 1. 317, *Truly*] so Q¹: Truly Q^{2,3,4}.
 1. 318, *hit*] hit, Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Now I pray thée, let me thy tale borrow
 For our sir John, to say to morrow, 320
 At the Kirke, when it is holiday :
 For wel he meanes, but litle can say.
 But and if Foxes bene so craftie, as fo,
 Much néedeth all shepheards him to know.

Piers

Of their falshood more could I recount,
 But now the bright sunne ginneth to dismount :
 And for the deawie night now draw'th nye,
 I hold it best for vs, home to hye.

Palinodes Embleme.

330

Πας μὲν ἀπιστος ἀπιστεῖ.

Piers his Embleme

Τίς δ' ἄρα πίστις ἀπίστω;

l. 319, *let . . . borrow*] lette . . .
 borowe Q¹: lette . . . borowe Q²:
 let . . . borowe Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 320, *to morrow*,] to morrowe Q¹
 (no comma): to morrowe. Q^{2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 321, *Kirke . . . holiday*] Kerke
 . . . holliday Q^{1,2}: Kerke . . . holiday
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 322, *wel . . . say*,] well . . . say.
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—period (.) accepted.

l. 323, *craftie*] crafty Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 324, *know*] knowe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 326, *falshood . . . recount*,] fals-
 hode recount. Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as
 5.

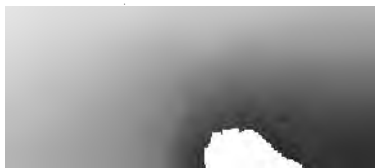
l. 327, *sunne . . . ginneth*] Sunne
 . . . gynneth Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 (but
 'fonne').

l. 328, *draw'th*] doth Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 329, *vs*—no comma] vs, Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5—comma accepted.

l. 331, *Πας μὲν ἀπιστος ἀπιστεῖ*] Πας μὲν ἀπιστος ἀπιστεῖ. Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5—Greek characters accepted.

l. 333, *Τίς δ' ἄρα πίστις ἀπίστω*] Τίς
 δ' ἄρα πιστις ἀπίστω; Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5
 —*ibid.*



GLOSSE.

Thilke, this same moneth. It is applied to the season of the moneth, when al men delight thefelues with pleaseance of fields, and gardens & garments.

Blonket liueries, gray coats.

5

Yclad, arrayed, Y, redoundeth, as before.

In euery where, a strange, yet proper kind of speaking.

Buskets, a diminutiue. f. little bushes of hawthorne.

Kirke, Church. *Queme*, please.

A shole, a multitude, taken of fish, wherof some going in great companies, are said to swim in a shole.

Yode, went. *Iouiffaunce*, Ioy. *Swincke*, labour.

Inly, entyrelly. *Faytours*, vagabonds.

Great Pan, is Christ, the very God of all shepheards, which calleth himselfe the great and good shepheard. The name is most rightly (me thinkes) applied to him, for *Pan* signifieth all, or omnipotent, which is only the Lord Iesus. And by that name (as I remember) he is

15

Glosse.—l. 2, *applied*] applied Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 3, *al men . . . thefelues*] all men . . . themfelues Q¹: all men . . . themfelues Q²,³,⁴.

l. 4, *pleaseance . . . fields . . . & garments*] pleaseaunce . . . fieldes and Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 5, *Blonket . . . coats*] Bloncket . . . coates Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'Blonket').

l. 8, *diminutiue i . . . hawthorne*] Diminutiue f. . . hawthorne Q¹,²,³,⁴ —'f' accepted.

l. 9, . . . *Church*] church Q¹: Church Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 10, *multitude*—no pointing . . .

fish] multitude; . . . *fish* Q¹: multitude, . . . *fish* Q²,³,⁴—comma accepted.

l. 11, *said . . . swim*] sayde . . . swimme Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 12, *iouiffaunce, Ioy. Swincke*] Iouyffance) ioye. Swinck Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but latter two 'Swincke').

l. 13, *entyrelly*] entirely Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 14, *Pan*] pan Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 15, *great . . . shepherd*] greate . . . shepherd Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 16, *applied*] applied Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 17, *all . . . onely*] all (no comma) . . . onely Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5 (but 'onely').

called of *Eusebius* in his fifth booke *De preparat. Euange.* who thereof telleth a proper storie to that purpose. 20 Which storie is first recorded of *Plutarch*, in his Booke of the ceasing of / Oracles: and of *Lauatere* translated, in his booke of walking spirits. Who sayth, that about the same time, that our Lorde suffered his most bitter passion, for the redemption of man, certaine persons 25 sayling from Italie to Cyprus, and passing by certaine Iles called *Paxa*, heard a voyce calling aloud *Thamus*, *Thamus*, (now *Thamus* was the name of an Aegyptian, which was Pylote of the ship,) who giuing eare to the crie, was bidden, when he came to *Palodes*, to tell that 30 the great Pan was dead: which hee doubting to doe, yet for that when hee came to *Palodes* there suddenly was such a calme of winde, that the ship stode still in the sea vnmooued, he was forced to crie aloude, that *Pan* was dead: wherewithall there was heard such 35

l. 19, *fifth* . . . *preparat. Euange.*] fife *Preparat. Euang*; Q¹: fifth *Preparat. Euāge.* Q^{2,3,4} (but 'Euange' in 3, 4).

l. 20, *storie*] storye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 21, *storie* . . . *Booke*] story . . . booke Q^{1,3,4}: storie . . . booke Q².

l. 22, *miracles: and* . . . *Lauatere*] oracles, & . . . *Lauetere* Q¹: Itacles, and . . . *Lauetere* Q^{2,4}: Oracles, and . . . *Lauatere* Q²—'Oracles' accepted.

l. 23, *spirits. Who*] spfrightes. who Q¹: spfrights. Who Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 24, *bitter*] so Q^{1,2,3}: bitteer Q⁴.

l. 25, *redemption* . . . *certaine persons*] redemption . . . certein passengers Q^{1,3,4} (but 'certaine'): redemption . . . certeine passengers Q².

l. 26, *certaine*] certain Q¹: certein Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 27, *aloud*] alowde Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 28, *Aegyptian*] Aegyptian Q¹: Aegyptian Q^{2,3,4}—'Aegyptian' accepted.

l. 29, *Pylote*] Pilote Q^{1,2}; Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 30, *crie* . . . *tell*] cry . . . tel Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} ('hee' Q^{3,4}).

l. 31, *hee*], he Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 32, *suddenly*], sodeinly Q^{1,2}: sodeinly Q^{3,4}.

l. 33, *ship*] shippe Q¹: so Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 34, *vnmooued* . . . *crie aloude*] vnmooued . . . cry alowd Q¹: vnmooued . . . crie alowde Q²: vnmooued . . . crie alowde, Q^{3,4}.

l. 35, *such*] fuche Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

piteous outcries, and dreadfull shrieking, as hath not beene the like. By which *Pan*, though of some bee vnderstoode the great Sathanas, whose kingdome was at that time by Christ conquered, the gates of hell broken vp, and death by death deliuered to eternall 40 death, (for at that time, as hee sayth, all Oracles surceafed, and enchaunted spirites, that were woont to delude the people, thenceforth held their peace:) and also at the demaund of the Emperor *Tiberius*, who that *Pan* should be, answer was made him by the wisest and 45 best learned, that it was the sonne of *Mercurie* and *Penelope*: yet I thinke it more properly ment of the death of Christ, the only and verie *Pan*, then suffering for his flocke.

I as I am, seemeth to imitate the common prouerbe, 50 *Malim inuidere mihi omnes, quàm miserefcere.*

Nas, is a syncope, for nehas, or has not: as nould for would not.

Tho with them, doth imitate the Epitaph of the

l. 36, *outcries*] outcries Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 37, *beene . . . which . . . bee*] bene . . . whych . . . be Q^{1,2,3} (but 'which' in 2, 3, 4).

l. 38, *Sathanas . . . was at*] Sathanas . . . at . . . was Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 41, *hee*] he Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 42, *spirites . . . woont*] spirites . . . wont Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 43, *people*—no comma—*their . . . and*] people, . . . theyr . . . & Q^{1,2,3,4} (but comma)—comma accepted.

l. 44, *Emperor*] Emperoure Q¹: Emperour Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 45, *answer*] answere Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 47, *thinke . . . ment*] think . . . meant Q¹: thinke . . . meant Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 48, *only . . . verie*] onely . . . very Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 49, *flocke*] flock Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 50, *prouerbe*] prouerb Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 51, *inuidere . . . miserefcere*] Inuidere . . . miserefcere Q¹: Inuidere . . . miserefcere Q^{2,3,4}: Q² as 5.

l. 54, *Epitaph*] Epitaphe Q^{1,2,3,4}: Q² as 5.

ryotous king Sardanapalus, which he caufed to be 55
written on his tombe in Greeke : which verfes be thus
tranflated by *Tullie*.

„ *Hæc habui quæ edi, quæque exaturata libido*
„ *Haufit, at illa manent multa ac præclara relicta.*

Which may thus be turned into Englifh. 60

„ All that I eat did I ioy, and all that I greedily gorged:
„ As for thofe many goodly matters left I for others.

Much like the Epitaph of a good old Earle of Deuon-
fhire, which though much more wifedome bewrayeth
then Sardanapalus, yet hath a fmacke of his fenfuall 65
delights and beaftlineffe : the rimes be thefe :

„ Ho, ho, who lies here ?
„ I the good Earle of Deuonfhire,
„ And Mauld my wife that was full deare :
„ We liued together lv. yeare. 70
„ That we ſpent, we had :
„ That we gaue, we haue :
„ That/we left, we loſt.

Algrind, the name of a ſhepherd.

l. 55, *which he*] whych—no ‘he’
Q^{1,2,3,4}: which hee Q³.

l. 57, *Tullie*] ſo Q^{1,2}: Tulli Q^{3,4}.

l. 60, *Which*] which Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 61, *eat . . . ioy*] eate . . . ioye
Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3, 4 ‘ioy’).

l. 63, *old*] olde Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 64, *bewrayeth*] bewraieth Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 66, *delights . . . beaftlineffe*,]
delights . . . beaftlineffe. Q¹: Q²
as 5: Q^{3,4} as 1, but comma.

l. 67, *ho* (2nd)] Ho, Ho Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 68, *Earle . . . Deuonfhire*] Erle
Deuonfhire Q¹: Erle . . . Deuon-
fhire Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 69, *Mauld . . . full deare* :]
Maulde . . . ful deare, Q^{1,2} (but
‘full’): Maulde . . . full deare Q^{3,4}
(but ‘wyfe’).

l. 70, *liued*] ſo Q¹: lyued Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 71, *ſpent*—no comma] ſpent, Q^{1,2,3,4}
(but 3, 4 ‘wee’)—comma accepted.

l. 72, *we*] ſo Q^{1,2}: wee Q^{3,4}.

l. 73, *left*] lefte Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 74, *Algrind*] Algrim Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Men of the lay, Lay men. *Enanter*, least that. 75
Souenance, remembrance.

Miscreance, dispaire, or misbeleefe.

Cheuisaunce, sometime of Chaucer vsed for gaine :
 sometime of other for spoile, or bootie, or enterprife, and
 sometime for chiefedome. 80

Pan himselfe, God, according as is said in Deutero-
 nomie, that in diuision of the land of *Canaan*, to the tribe
 of *Leui*, no portion of heritage should be allotted, for
 God himselfe was their inheritance.

Some gan, ment of the pope, and his antechristian 85
 prelates, which vsurpe a tyrannicall dominion in the
 Church, and with Peters counterfeit keyes, open a
 wide gate to all wickednesse and insolent gouernment.
 Nought here spoken, as of purpofe to denie fatherly
 rule and gouernance (as some maliciously of late 90
 haue done, to the great vnrest and hinderance of the

l. 75, *lay* (1st)] Lay Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 76, *Souenance, remembrance*] Souenance, remembrance Q^{1,2,3}: Souenance . . . remembrance Q⁴.

l. 77, *Miscreance, dispraise, . . . misbeleefe*] Miscreaunce, despeire, . . . misbeliefe Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'dispaire')—'dispaire' accepted.

l. 79, *spoile*] spoyle Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 80, *chiefedome*] chiefdome Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 81, *said*] sayd Q^{1,4}; Q^{2,3} as 5.

l. 82, *that . . . land*] That . . . lande Q¹: That . . . land Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 83, *Leui*] Leuie Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 84, *there inheritance*] their inheritance Q^{1,2,4}: himself . . . inheritance Q³—'their' accepted.

l. 85, *ment . . . pope . . . antechristian*] meant . . . Pope . . . Antichristian Q^{1,2} (but '&'): Q^{3,4}: Q^{1,2}: but 'ment' and 'and.'

l. 86, *tyrannicall*] tyranical Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 87, *Church . . . counterfeit*] Churche . . . counterfet Q^{1,2} (but 'Church'): Church . . . counterfeit Q^{3,4}.

l. 88, *all wickednesse*] al wickednesse Q^{1,2}: all wickednes Q^{3,4}.

l. 89, *denie*] deny Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 90, *gouernance . . . maliciously*] gouernaunce . . . malitiously Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 91, *vnrest . . . hinderance . . . Church*] vnreste . . . hinderaunce . . . Churche Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 'hinderaunce').

Church) but to display the pride & disorder of such, as in stead of feeding their sheep in deed feed of their sheepe.

Sourfe, wellspring and originall.

95

Borrow, pledge or suretie.

The Giant, is the great Atlas, whom the poets feigne to be a huge Giant, that beareth heauen on his shoulders: being in deed a maruellous high mountain in Mauritania, that now is Barbarie, which to mans seeming pearceth 100 the cloudes, and seemeth to touch the heauens. Other thinke, and they not amisse, that this fable was ment of one Atlas king of the fame Countrey, (of whome may bee, that that hil had his denomination) brother to Prometheus, who (as the Greekes say) did first finde 105 out the hidden courfes of the starres, by an excellent

l. 92, *display* . . . & . . . *stead*] dif-
playe . . . and . . . steede Q²,³,⁴ (but
'and').

l. 93, *sheep in deed feed* . . . *their*] sheepe indeede feede . . . theyr Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'their').

l. 95, *well/spring*] wellspring Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 96, *Borrow* . . . *suretie*] Borrowe . . . fuertie Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 97, *Giant* . . . *poets feigne*] Geaunte . . . poetes feign Q¹; Geaunte . . . Poets feigne Q²; Giaunte . . . Poets fayne Q³; Giaunt . . . Poets fayne Q⁴.

l. 98, *Giant* . . . *heauen*] geaunt . . . Heauen Q¹; Geaunt . . . Heauen Q²; Giaunt . . . Heauen Q³,⁴.

l. 99, *in deed* . . . *maruellous high mountain*] in deede . . . merueilous highe mountaine Q¹,²: in deede . . .

meruaylous high mountaine Q³: 'in deede a maruaylous high mountaine Q⁴.

l. 100, *pearceth*] perceth Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 101, *touch*] so Q¹,²: touche Q³,⁴ ('&' in 2).

l. 102, *ment*] meant Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 103, *Countrey, who (as the Greekes say) did first finde out the hidden courfes of*] countrey (of whome may bee, that that hil had his denomination) brother to Prometheus (who as the Grekes say) did fyrst fynd out the hidden courfes of Q¹: countrey, (of whō may be, that that hill had his dominatiō) brother to Prometheus (who as the Grekes say) did first fynd out the hidden courfes of Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5—the omitted clause of Q¹,² accepted.

imagination, wherefore the poets feigned, that hee
sustained the firmament on his shoulders: Many other
coniectures needlesse be tolde hereof.

Warke, worke. Encheafon, cause, occasion. 110

Dear borow, that is our Sauour, the cōmon pledge
of al mens detts to death. Wyten, blame.

Nought seemeth, is vnseemly. Conteck, strife, contention.

Her, their, as vseth Chaucer. Han, for haue.

Sam, together. 115

This tale is much like that in Æsops fables, but the
Catastrophe and ende is farre different. By the Kidde
may bee vnderstoode the fimple sort of the faithfull and
true Christians. By his damme Chrif, that hath al-
readie with carefull watch-words (as here doth the Gote) 120
warned his little ones, to beware of such doubling deceit.
By the Fox, the false and faithlesse papists, to whom is
no credit to be giuen, nor felowship to be vsed.

l. 107, *wherefore*] so Q^{1,2,4}: where-
fore Q³.

*ib., poets feigned . . . hee sus-
tained . . . his*] poetes feigned . . .
he susteyned . . . hys Q¹: Poets
feigned . . . susteyned . . . his Q²: Poets
fayned . . . he sustayned . . . his Q^{3,4}.

l. 109, *needlesse . . . tolde*] neede-
lesse . . . told Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 111, *Dear . . . Sauour . . .*
cōmon] Deare sauour . . . commen
Q¹: Deare . . . Sauour . . . com-
men Q²: Deare . . . Sauour . . .
common Q^{3,4}.

l. 112, *al . . . detts*] all . . . debts
Q^{1,2,4}: all . . . debtes Q³.

l. 113, *vnseemly . . . strife,*] vn-
seemely, strife (no comma) Q^{1,2,3}
(but comma) Q⁴ as 5.

l. 114, *their*] theyr Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 115, *together*] together Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 117, *and ende*] and end Q^{1,3,4}:
& end Q².

l. 118, *sort . . . faithfull*] forte
. . . faythfull Q¹: forte . . . faithfull
Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 119, *his damme Chrif*] hys dame
Chrifte Q¹: his dame Chrif Q²:
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 120, *watch-words . . . here . . .*
Gote] watche-words . . . heere . . .
gote Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 121, *her*] his Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—
'his' accepted.

l. 122, *Fox . . . papistes*] Foxe . . .
Papistes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 123, *felowship*] fellowshipp Q^{1,2}:
fellowship Q^{3,4}.

The Gate, the Gote : Northrenly spoken, to turne O
into A. *Yode*, went, aforefaid. 125

Shee set, A figure called *Ficlio*, which vseth to attribute reasonable actions, and speeches, to vnreasonable creatures.

The/blossomes of lust, be the yong and mossie haire, which then beginne to sprout and shoote forth, when 130
luftfull heat beginneth to kindle.

And with, a very poeticall παθός.

Orphane, a yongling or pupill, that needeth a tutor or gouvernour.

That word, a patheticall parenthefis, to encrease a 135
carefull Hyperbaton.

The braunch, of the fathers bodie, is the childe.

For euen so, alluded to the faying of Andromache to Ascanius in Virgil.

Sic oculos, sic ille manus, sic ora ferebat. 140

A thrilling throb, a pearcing figh. *Liggen*, lie.

Maister of collusion, f. coloured guile, because the
Foxe of all beafts is most wilie and craftie.

1. 124, *Gate* . . . Northrenly] gate
. . . Northernly Q¹: gate . . .
Northernly Q^{2,3,4}.

1. 125, *aforefaid*] afforefayd Q^{1,2};
aforefayd Q^{3,4}.

1. 127, '&' in Q².

1. 129, *blossomes* . . . *yong* . . .
haire] bloofmes . . . young . . .
heares Q^{1,2}, (but '&') : bloofmes . . .
mossy hayres Q^{3,4}.

1. 130, *beginne*] begin Q^{1,3,4}: Q² as 5.

1. 131, *heat*] heate Q^{1,2,3,4}.

1. 132, *Pathos*] παθός Q^{1,2,3}: Pat-
dos (misprint) Q⁴—Greek accepted.

1. 133, *yongling* . . . *tutor*] young-

ling . . . Tutour Q¹: youngling . . .
tutour Q²: youngling . . . tutor Q^{3,4}.

1. 137, *bodie* . . . *childe*] body . . .
child Q^{1,2}; body . . . childe Q^{3,4}.

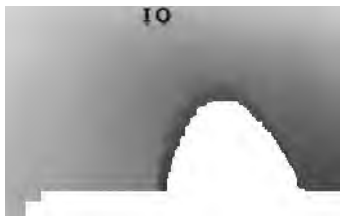
1. 138, *alluded*] Alluded Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5.

1. 139, *Virgil*] Virgile Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

1. 141, *figh* . . . *lie*] fighe . . . lye
Q^{1,2}: fithe . . . lye Q^{3,4}.

1. 142, *i*] f Q^{1,2,3,4}—'f' accepted.

1. 143, *beafts* . . . *wilie and craftie*] beafts . . . wily & crafty Q¹: beastes . . . wily and craftie Q²: beastes . . . wily and crafty Q^{3,4}.



Sparre the yate, shut the doore.

For *fuch*, the Gotes stumbling is here noted as an 145
euil figne. The like to be marked in all histories:
and that not the least of the Lorde Hastings in King
Richard the third his daies. For beside his daungerous
dreame (which was a shrewd prophesie of his mishap
that folowed) it is said, that in the morning riding 150
toward the tower of London, there to sit upon matters
of counsell, his horse stumbled twife or thrife by the
way: which of some that riding with him in his
company, were priuy to his neare destinie, was secretly
marked, and afterward noted for memorie of his great 155
mishap that ensued. For being then as merrie as man
might be, & least doubting any mortal danger, he was
within two houres after, of the tyrant put to a shamfull
death.

l. 144, *Sparre . . . doore*] Sperre
. . . dore Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 145, *the . . . stumbling*] The . . .
stombling Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 146, *be*] so Q^{1,2}: bee Q^{3,4}.

l. 147, *least . . . Hastings . . .*
King] leaste . . . Hastings . . .
king Q^{1,2} (but 'least'): least . . .
Hastings . . . king Q^{3,4}.

l. 148, *Richard . . . daies*] Rycharde . . . dayes Q¹: Richarde . . . daies Q²: Richarde . . . dayes Q^{3,4}.

l. 149, *which . . . shrewd prophesie*] whiche . . . shrewde prophesie Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but 'prophesie').

l. 150, *said . . . riding*] sayd . . .
ryding Q¹: sayd . . . riding Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 151, *fitte*] fitte Q¹ Q^{2,3,4} (but
'towre' 3, 4).

l. 152, *stumbled*] stombled Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 153, *riding . . . him*] ryding
. . . hym Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 154, *priuy . . . neare destinie*] (no comma)] priuie . . . neere
destenie, Q¹: priuie . . . neere
destenie Q²: priuie . . . neere
desteny Q^{3,4}.

l. 155, '&' in Q³ only.

l. 156, *merrie*] merye Q¹: merie
Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 157, *& . . . mortal danger*] and
. . . mortall daunger Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
'&' in 2).

l. 158, *houres . . . tyrant . . .*
shamfull] howres . . . Tyranne . . .
shamefull Q¹: howres . . . Tyraunt
. . . shamefull Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 159, *death*] deathe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

As belles, by such trifles are noted, the reliques and 160
rags of popish superstition, which put no small religion
in Belles, and babies, f. Idoles, and glasses, f. Paxes, and
such like trumperies.

Great cold, for they boast much of their outward
patience, and voluntary sufferance, as a worke of merit, 165
and holy humblenefse.

Sweet S. Charitie, the Catholiques common othe, and
onely speach, to haue charitie alwayes in their mouth, and
sometime in their outward actions, but neuer inwardly
in faith and godly zeale. 170

Clincke, a keyhole: whose diminutiue is clicket, vsed
of *Chaucer* for a key. *Stounds*, fittes: aforefaid.

His lere, his lesson. *Medled*, mingled.

Beastlihead, agreeing to the person of a beast.

Sibbe, of kinne. *Newell*, a newe thing. 175

To forestall, to preuent. *Glee*, cheare: aforefaid.

l. 161, *rags* . . . *small*] ragges . . .
fmal Q^{1,2}: ragges . . . fmall Q^{3,4}.

l. 162, *Belles*, . . . *babies i.* . . .
Idoles.] Belles: . . . Babies. f. . . .
Idoles: Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'f')—
'f' accepted.

l. 163, *like*] lyke Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 164, *cold, for*] cold.) For Q^{1,2}:
colde, for Q^{3,4} ('outwarde' in Q³).

l. 165, *voluntary sufferance* . . .
merit] voluntarie sufferance . . .
merite Q¹: voluntarie sufferance
. . . merite Q^{2,3,4} (but comma
after 'voluntarie').

l. 167, *Sweet* . . . *the* . . . *common*]
Sweete . . . The . . . comen Q^{1,2}
(but 'commen'): Q^{3,4} as 5 (but
'Sweete').

l. 168, *charitie*] charitye Q¹: Q²
as 5: charity Q^{3,4}.

l. 169, *actions*] Actions Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 170, *faith*] fayth Q^{1,2,3,4} (but '&'
in 3, 4).

l. 171, *whose*] Whose Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 172, *key* . . . *Stounds* . . . *afore-*
faid] Key . . . Stoundes . . . afore-
fayd Q¹: Key . . . Stoundes . . .
aforefaid Q²: key . . . Stoundes . . .
aforefaide Q^{3,4}.

l. 174, *Beastlihead, a greeting*] *Beastlihead.*] agreeing Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5
—'agreeing' accepted.

l. 175, *Sibbe a kinne newe*] Sibbe.)
of kynne newe Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3, 4
'new')—'of' accepted.

l. 176, *cheare* . . . *glee*] cheare: afore-

Deare a price, his life, which he lost for those toys.

Such end, is an Epiphonema, or rather the moral of the whole tale, whose purpose is to warn the protestant to beware, how he giueth credit to the vnfaithfull 180 Catholique: wherof we haue dayly proofes sufficient, but one most famous of all, practised of late yeares in Fraunce by Charles the ninth.

Faine, glad or desirous.

Our/fir Iohn, a Popish priest, A saying fit for the 185 grossnesse of a shepherd, but spoken to taunte vnlearned priests.

Dismount, descend or fet. *Nye*, draweth neere.

Embleme.

Both these Emblemes make one whole Hexametre. 190 The first spoken of Palinode, as in reproach of them that be distrustfull, is a peece of Theognis verse, intend-

said] præuent . . . chere, afforelayde
Q¹: preuent . . . chere . . . affore-
layde Q²: preuent . . . cheare . . .
aforelayd Q³,⁴.

l. 177, *life* (no comma)] lyfe,
Q¹,²,³,⁴ ('hee' 3, 4)—comma ac-
cepted.

l. 178, *end* . . . *moral*] ende . . .
morall Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 4 'end').

l. 179, *warn* . . . *protestant*] warne
. . . protestaunt Q¹,²: warne . . .
protestant Q³,⁴.

l. 180, *to beware how* . . . *giueth*
credit . . . *vnfaithfull*] (no 'to') be-
ware howe . . . geueth credit . . .
vnfaythfull Q¹: (no 'to') beware,
howe . . . geueth credite . . . vnfaith-
full Q²,³ (but 'hee'): 4 as 2, 3 (but
'how').

l. 181, *we*] so Q¹,²: wee Q³,⁴.

l. 182, *most* . . . *late yeares by*
moste . . . Late yeares in Fraunce by
Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5 (but 'yeeres'—'in
Fraunce' accepted).

l. 183, *ninth*] nynth Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 184, *faine, glad* . . . *desirous*] fayne, gladde . . . desyrous Q¹,²,³,⁴
(but 'desirous') 4).

l. 185, *Popish*] Popishe Q¹: Q²,³,⁴
as 5.

l. 186, *grossnesse*] grosnesse Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 187, *priests*] Priestes Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 188, *descend* . . . *neere*] descende
. . . nere Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 191, *Palinode* . . . *reproach* . . .
them (no comma)] Palinodie . . .
reproche . . . them, Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 192, *be*] so Q¹: bee Q²,³,⁴.

ing, that who doth most mistrust is most false. For such experience in falshood, breedeth mistrust in the minde, thinking no lesse guile to lurke in others, then in himselfe. 195 But Piers thereto strongly replieth with an other peece of the same verse, saying as in his former fable, what faith then is there in the faithlesse? For if faith be the ground of Religion, which faith they daily false, what hold then is there of their religion? And this 200 is all that they say.

l. 194, *falsehood . . . minde*] false-
hood . . . mynd Q¹: falsehood . . .
minde Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 195, *himselfe*] hymselfe Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

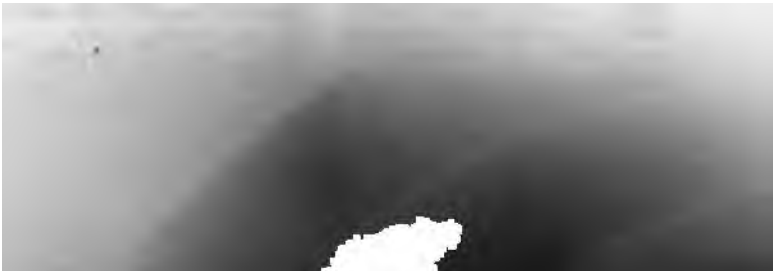
l. 196, *replieth*] replyeth Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 198, *faith . . . faithlesse . . .*
faith] fayth . . . faythlesse . . . fayth
Q^{1,2}: fayth . . . faithlesse . . . faith
Q³: faith . . . faythlesse . . . fayth
Q⁴.

l. 199, *Religion . . . faith . . . daily*] religion . . . fayth . . . dayly Q^{1,2,3,4}:
religion . . . faith . . . dayly Q³ (but
'grounde').

l. 200, *hold is . . . their . . . this*] hold then is . . . theyr . . . thys Q^{1,2,3,4}:
(but 'their . . . this')—'then' ac-
cepted.

l. 201, *say*] faye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.





June.

Aegloga Sexta.

ARGUMENT.

THIS Aeglogue is whollie vowed to the complaining of Collins ill successe in his loue. For being (as is 5
aforesaid) enamoured of a countrey lasse Rofalinde, and hauing (as seemeth) found place in her heart, he lamenteth to his deare friend Hobbinoll, that he is now forsaken vnfaithfully, and in his steed Menalcas, another shepheard receiued disloyallie. And this is the whole Argument of 10
this Aeglogue.

Heading—June] June Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

Argument.—1. 4, *whollie* . . . *com-plainning*] wholly . . . complayning Q^{1,2}: whollie . . . complayninge Q^{3,4}.

1. 5, *Collins*] Collins Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

1. 6, *countrey* *Rofalinde*] Country . . . Rofalind Q^{1,2}: Countrey . . . Rofalind Q^{3,4} ('enamored' in 2, 3, 4).

1. 7, *found*] founde Q^{1,3,4}: Q² as 5.

1. 8, *friend* . . . *now*] frend . . . nowe Q¹: Q² as 5: friende . . . nowe Q³: hee . . . frinde . . . hee . . . nowe Q⁴.

1. 9, *steed*,] steede (no comma) Q^{1,3,4}: steade Q².

1. 10, *disloyallie*] disloyally Q^{1,3}: Q^{2,4} as 5.

Hobbinoll. / Colin Clout.

LO *Colin*, here the place, whose pleasant fight
 From other shades hath weand my wandring minde,
 Tell me, what wants me here, to worke delight?
 The fimple aire, the gentle warbling winde,
 So calme, so coole, as no where else I finde:
 The grassie ground with daintie Dayfies dight,
 The Bramble bush, where Birds of every kinde
 To the waters fall their tunes attemper right.

Colin.

10

O happie *Hobbinoll*, I bleffe thy state,
 That Paradife hast found, which *Adam* lost.
 Here wander may thy flocke early or late,
 Withouten dread of Wolues to bene ytoft:
 Thy louely layes here maift thou fréely bofte,
 But I vnhappy man, whom cruel fate,

Poem.—l. 1, *Hobbinoll* . . . *Clout.*]

HOBBINOL . . . Cloute Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 2, *Colin* . . . *pleasant*] Collin
 . . . pleafaunt Q¹: Colin . . . pleafaunt
 Q²: Colin . . . pleafaunt Q^{3,4}.

l. 3, *hast* . . . *minde*] hath . . .
 mynde Q^{1,2}: hath . . . minde Q^{3,4}:
 —‘hath’ accepted.

l. 4, *delight*] delyte Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 5, *aire* . . . *winde*] ayre . . .
 wynde Q^{1,2}: ayre . . . winde Q^{3,4}.

l. 6, *finde*] fynde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 7, *grassie* . . . *daintie*] grassye . . .
 daintye Q¹: grassye . . . daintie Q²:
 Q^{3,4} as 5 (but ‘grounde’ 3, 4).

l. 8, *Birds* . . . *every kinde*] Byrds

. . . euery kynde Q^{1,2}: Byrdes . . .
 euery kinde Q^{3,4}.

l. 10, *Colin*] Collin Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 11, *happie*] happy Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 12, *found* (no comma)] found . . .
 whych . . . lost. Q^{1,2} (but ‘which’):
 founde, which . . . lost. Q³: Q⁴ as 5
 —comma and period accepted.

l. 13, *flocke* . . . *or early*] flock . . .
 no ‘or’ (1st) early Q^{1,2,3,4} —‘or’ re-
 moved.

l. 14, *dread*] dreade Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 15, *maist* . . . *bofte*,] mayft . . .
 bofte. Q^{1,2,3,4} (but . in 3, 4).

l. 16, *vnhappy* . . . *cruel*] vnhappy
 . . . cruell Q^{1,2}: vnhappy . . . cruell
 Q^{3,4}.

And angry Gods purfue from cofte to cofte,
Can no where finde, to shroude my luckleffe pate.

Hobbinoll.

Then if by me thou lift aduifed be 20
Forfake thy foyle, that fo doth thee bewitch :
Leaue me thofe hilles, where harbrough nis to fée,
Nor holy-bush, nor brere, nor winding witch.
And to the dales refort, where fhepheards ritch,
And fruitful flocks bene euery where to fée :
Here no night Rauenes lodge more black then pitch,
Nor eluifh ghofts, nor gaftly Owles do fée.

But friendly Faeries, met with many Graces,
And lightfoote Nymphs can chafe the lingring night,
With Heydeguyes, and trimly trodden traces, 30
Whilst fifters nyne, which dwel on *Parnaffe* hight,
Do make them mufick, for their more delight :
And *Pan* himfelfe to kiffe their chriftal faces,
Wil pype and daunce, when *Phæbe* fhineth bright :
Such pierleffe pleafures haue we in thefe places.

- l. 17, *angry*] so Q^{1,2}: angrie Q^{3,4}.
l. 18, *no where finde*,] nowhere fynd,
Q¹: no where fynd, Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5—
'shouder' all the 4tos—'shroude' ac-
cepted from 1611.
l. 20, *be*] so Q¹: bee Q^{2,3,4}.
l. 21, *thy*] the Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 22, *fee*—no comma] fee, Q^{1,2,3,4}
—comma accepted.
l. 23, *holy-bush* ... *witch*] holybush
... witche Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
l. 24, *fhepheards*] fhipheards Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
l. 25, *fruitful* ... *fee*] fructfull ...
fee Q^{1,2,3,4} (but only 1 'fructfull').
l. 26, *Rauen* ... *pitch*] Rauene
... pitche Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—'Rauenes',
1611, accepted.
l. 27, *Owles doe*] owles doe Q^{1,2}:
Owles doe, Q^{3,4}.
l. 28, *friendly*] frendly Q^{1,2}: Q³
as 5: frindly Q⁴.
l. 29, *Nymphs* ... *chafe*] Nymphes
... chace Q^{1,2}: Nymphes ... chafe Q^{3,4}.
l. 30, *Heydeguyes*] Heydeguyes
Q^{1,2,3,4}—'Heydeguyes' accepted.
l. 31, *dwell*] dwell Q^{1,2,3,4} (3, 4
'Pernasse').
l. 32, *Doe*] Doe Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 33, *chriftal*] chriftall Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 34, *Wil*] Will Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 35, *wee*] so Q^{1,2}: wee Q^{3,4}.

Colin.

And I, whilst youth, and course of carelesse yéeres,
 Did let me walke withouten lincks of loue,
 In/ such delights did ioy amongst my péeres :
 But ryper age such pleasures doth reprooue, 40
 My fanfie eke from former follies mooue
 To stayed steps, for time in passing weares
 (As garments doen, which wexen old aboue)
 And draweth new delights with hoarie haïres.

Tho couth I sing of loue, and tune my pype
 Vnto my plaintiue pleas in verses made :
 Tho would I séeke for Quéene apples vnrype,
 To giue my *Rosalinde*, and in Sommer shade
 Dight gaudie Girlonds, was my common trade,
 To crowne her golden locks : but yéeres more rype, 50
 And losse of her, whose loue as life I wayde,
 Those weary wanton toyes away did wype.

Hobbinoll.

Colin, to heare thy rymes and roundelays,
 Which thou were wont on wasteful hils to sing,

l. 36, *Colin*—dropped in Q³ : re-
 stored from Q^{1,2,3,4}, but spelled
 ‘Collin’ in all.

l. 37, *whilst*] whylst Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 38, *me*] so Q^{1,2} : mee Q^{3,4}.

l. 40, *reprooue*] reproue Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 41, *fanfie* . . . *mooue*] fancye . . .
 moue Q¹ : fanfie . . . moue Q² : Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 42, comma (,) inserted after
 ‘steps.’

l. 43, *old*] so Q^{1,2} : olde Q^{3,4}.

l. 44, *new delights* . . . *hoarie*
haïres] newe delightes . . . hoary
 heares Q¹ : newe delights . . . hoarie
 heares Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 48, *Rosalinde*] *Rosalind* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 49, *gaudie* . . . *common*] gaudy
 . . . comen Q¹ : gaudie . . . comen
 Q² : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 50, *locks* :] locks, Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 51, *lyfe* . . . *wayde*] lyfe . . .
 wayd Q^{1,2} : lyfe . . . wayde Q^{3,4}.

l. 54, *wastefull hils* . . . *finz*]
 wastfull hylls . . . finge Q¹ : wastfull

I more delight, then larke in Sommer dayes :
 Whose Eccho made the neighbour groues to ring,
 And taught the byrds, which in the lower spring
 Did shroude in shady leaues from funny rayes,
 Frame to thy songe their chéerful cheriping, 60
 Or holde their peace, for shame of thy fwéete layes.

I sawe *Calliope* with Mufes moe,
 Soone as thy Oaten pype began to founde,
 Their yuorie Luites and Tamburins forgoe :
 And from the fountaine, where they sat arounde,
 Renne after hastilie thy filuer founde.
 But when they came, wher thou thy skil didst showe,
 They drawe aback, as halfe with shame confounde,
 Shepheard to sée, them in their art out-goe.

hilles . . . finge Q² : wastefull hilles
 . . . finge Q³,⁴ (but 'fing').

l. 57, *Eccho* . . . *neighbour*] Echo
 . . . neyghbour Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 58, *byrds*] so Q¹,² : byrdes
 Q²,⁴.

l. 59, *funny*] fonny Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 60, *cheerful*] chereful Q¹ : chere-
 full Q² : cheerefull Q³,⁴.

l. 61, *holde their* . . . *fwéete*] hold
 theyr . . . fwete Q¹ : hold their . . .
 fwéete Q² : Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 62, *with*] wyth Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as
 5.

l. 63, *the* . . . *founde*] thy . . .
 found Q¹ : the . . . found Q² : Q³,⁴
 as 5—'thy accepted (small 'o' in
 oaten in 1, 2).

l. 64, *Their yuorie Luites* . . .

Timburins] Theyr yuory Luytes . . .
 Tamburins Q¹,² (but 'Their') : Their
 yuory Luites . . . Tamburines Q³ :
 Their yuory Luites . . . Timburins
 Q⁴—'Tamburins' accepted.

l. 65, *arrounde*] so Q¹,³,⁴ : around
 Q².

l. 66, *hastilie* . . . *founde*] hastely
 . . . found Q¹,² : hastely . . . founde
 Q³,⁴.

l. 67, *skil*] skill Q¹,²,³,⁴—'where'
 in all the four 4tos.

l. 68, *drawe aback* . . . *confounde*] drewe
 abacke . . . confound Q¹,²,³
 (but 3 'confounde') : Q⁴ as 5 (but
 'abacke').

l. 69, *their art* . . . *out-goe*] theyr
 art . . . outgoe Q¹ : their arte . . .
 outgoe Q² : their arte . . . out-goe
 Q³ : Q⁴ as 5.

Colin.

70

Of Muses *Hobbinoll*, I conne no skill,
 For they bene daughters of the higheft *Ioue*,
 And holden fcorne of homely shepheards quill :
 For fith I heard, that *Pan* with *Phæbus* ftroue,
 Which him to much rebuke and daunger droue.
 I neuer lift prefume to *Parnaffe* hill,
 But / pypping low in fhade of lowlie groue,
 I plaie to pleafe my felfe, al be it ill.

Nought weigh I, who my fong doth praife or blame,
 Ne ftriue to winne renowne, or paffe the reft : 80
 With shepheard fittes not, followe flying fame :
 But féede his flocke in fields, where falls hem beft.
 I wote my rymes bene rough, and rudely drest,
 The fitter they, my careful cafe to frame :
 Enough is me to paint out my vnrest,
 And poure my piteous plaints out in the fame.

l. 70, *Colin*] Collin Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 71, *Hobbinoll* . . . *skill*,] Hobbinol . . . skill: Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5, but (:): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 72, *higheft*] hygheft Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5, but 2 misprinted 'daughter': Q⁴ higest.

l. 73, *quill*:] quill. Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ comma (,).

l. 74, *daunger* . . . *droue*.] Daunger droue: Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 1, 2, 3, but comma.

l. 76, *lift* . . . *hill*] lyft . . . hyll Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 77, *low* . . . *lowly*] lowe . . . lowly Q^{1,2}: low . . . lowlie Q^{3,4}.

l. 78, *plaie* . . . *al*] play . . . all Q^{1,2}: plaie . . . all bee Q^{3,4}.

l. 79, *praife*] prayfe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 80, *winne*, *renowne*,] no comma after 'winne' in Q^{1,2,3}: 'winnes, renowne, Q⁴—comma removed, as in Q^{1,2,3}, accepted.

l. 81, *flowing*] followe Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 82, *fields*] so Q^{1,2}: fieldes Q^{3,4} (but comma after 'best' in Q^{3,4}).

l. 83, *drest*,] drest: Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 84, *fitter*] fyttter Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 85, *me*] so Q^{1,2}: mee Q^{3,4}.

l. 86, *poure* . . . *plaints*] poore . . . plaints Q¹: Q² as 5: poore . . . plaintes Q^{3,4}.

The God of shepheards *Tityrus* is dead,
 Who taught me homely, as I can, to make :
 He, whilst he liued, was the soueraigne head
 Of shepheards all, that bene with loue ytake. 90
 Well couth he waile his woes, and lightly flake
 The flames, which loue within his heart had bredde,
 And tel vs mery tales, to kéepe vs wake,
 The while our shéepe about vs safely fedde.

Nowe dead he is, and lyeth wrapt in lead,
 (O why should death on hym such outrage shoue ?)
 And all hys passing skil with him is fledde,
 The fame whereof doth dayly greater growe.
 But if on me some little drops would flowe,
 Of that the spring was in his learned hedde, 100
 I soone would learne these woods, to wayle my woe,
 And teache the trees, their trickling teares to shedde.

Then should my plaints, causde of discourtesée,
 As messengers of all my plainful plight,
 Fly to my loue, where euer that she bée,
 And pearce her heart with point of worthie wight:

- l. 88, *me*] so Q^{1,2}: mee Q^{3,4}.
 l. 89, *He* . . . *he*] so Q¹: Hee . . .
 hee Q^{2,3,4} (but 'Hee : . . . hee').
 l. 90, *ytake*] ytake: Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.
 l. 91, *waile his woes*] wayle hys
 Woes Q¹: waile his Woes: Q²: Q^{3,4}
 as 5 (but 'hee').
 l. 92, *bredde*] bredd Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 93, *tel*] tell Q^{1,2,3,4} (but latter
 two 'merry').
 ll. 95-102, restored from Q¹, being
 by a singular misadventure dropped
 from Q³.
 l. 95, *he*] so Q²: hee Q^{3,4}.
 l. 97, *hys* . . . *skil*] his Q^{2,3,4}.
 l. 99, *me*] so Q²: mee Q^{3,4}.
 l. 101, *woods*] words Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5
 (but 3, 4 'waile').
 l. 103, *causde* . . . *discourtesee*] cauld
 . . . discourtesee Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (bu
 'plaintes').
 l. 104, no 'all' . . . *painful*] all
 . . . painfull Q¹: (no 'all') . . . plain-
 full Q²: (no 'all') . . . plainfull Q^{3,4}
 — 'all' and 'plainful' accepted.
 l. 105, *Fly*] Flye Q^{1,2,3} (but 'flee
 in 3): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'flee').
 l. 106, *pearce* . . . *point* . . . *worthie*]
 pierce . . . poynt . . . worthy Q^{1,2,3,4}.

As shée deferues, that wrought so deadly spight.
 And thou *Menalcas*, that by trecherie
 Didst vnderfong my lasse, to waxe so light,
 Shouldest wel be knowne for such thy villanie. 110

But since I am not, as I wish I were,
 Ye gentle shepheards, which your flocks do féede,
 Whether on hilles, or dales, or other where,
 Beare witnesse all of this fo wicked déede :
 And tel the lasse, whose flowre is woxe a wéede,
 And faultlesse faith, is turned to faithlesse féere,
 That she the truest shepheards heart made bléede,
 That liues on earth, and loued her most déere.

Hobbinoll.

O careful *Colin*, I lament thy case, 120
 Thy / teares would make the hardest flint to flowe.
 Ah faithlesse *Rosalinde*, and voyd of grace,
 That art the roote of all this ruthful woe.
 But now is time, I gesse, homeward to goe :
 Then rise ye blessed flocks, and home apace,
 Least night with stealing steppes do you forfloe,
 And wet your tender Lambs, that by you trace.

- | | |
|--|---|
| l. 108, <i>trecherie</i>] trecheree Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . | l. 118, <i>liues</i> . . . <i>deere</i>] lyues . . . |
| l. 109, <i>waxe</i>] waxe Q ¹ , ² , ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. | dere Q ¹ , ² : lyues . . . deere Q ³ , ⁴ . |
| l. 110, <i>wel</i> . . . <i>villanie</i>] well . . . | l. 119, 'Hobbinol' in Q ¹ only. |
| villanee Q ¹ : well . . . villanee Q ² , ³ , ⁴ . | l. 120, <i>careful</i>] carefull Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . |
| l. 111, <i>wishe</i>] so Q ¹ : wishe Q ² , ³ , ⁴ . | l. 121, comma after 'flowe' in Q ⁴ |
| l. 112, <i>shepheards</i>] so Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ : shep-
heardes Q ⁵ . | only. |
| l. 113, <i>hilles</i>] hylles Q ¹ : hylles Q ² , ³ , ⁴ . | l. 122, <i>voyd</i>] voide Q ¹ , ² : voyde
Q ³ , ⁴ ('Rosalind' in all but Q ⁵). |
| l. 114, <i>this</i>] thys Q ¹ : Q ² , ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 123, <i>ruthful</i>] ruthfull Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . |
| l. 115, <i>tel</i>] tell Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . | l. 125, <i>ryfe</i>] ryfe Q ¹ , ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 116, <i>faith</i> . . . <i>feere</i>] fayth . . . | l. 126, <i>do</i>] doe Q ¹ , ² , ³ , ⁴ . |
| fere Q ¹ , ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. | l. 127, <i>wet</i> . . . <i>Lambs</i>] wett . . . |
| l. 117, <i>heart</i>] hart Q ¹ , ² : Q ³ , ⁴ as 5. | Lambes Q ¹ , ² : wett . . . Lambs Q ³ , ⁴ . |

Colins Embleme.

Gia speme spenta.

G L O S S E .

Syte, situation and place.

Paradise, A Paradife in Greeke, signifieth a Garden of pleasure, or place of delights. So hee compareth the foyle, wherein *Hobbinoll* made his abode, to that earthly 5 Paradife, in Scripture called *Eden*, wherein *Adam* in his first creation was placed. Which of the most learned is thought to be in *Mesopotamia*, the most fertile and pleasant country in the world (as may appeare by *Diodorus Syculus* description of it, in the historie of *Alexanders* 10 conquest thereof) lying betweene the two famous Riuers (which are said in Scripture to flow out of Paradife) *Tygris* and *Euphrates*, whereof it is so denominate.

Forfake the foyle. This is no Poeticall fiction, but vnfeynedly spoken of the Poet selfe, who for speciall 15 occasion of priuate affaires (as I haue bene partly of

Glosse.—l. 3, no comma after 'Greeke' in Q¹ only.

l. 4, *compared*] compareth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—'compareth' accepted ('delightes' in Q^{3,4}).

l. 5, *foyle* . . . *made abode*] foile . . . made his abode Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'foyle' in 4)—'his' accepted.

l. 6, *Scripture* . . . *Eden*,] scripture . . . Eden; Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 7, *most*] so Q^{1,2,3,4}: moste Q³.

l. 8, *fertile pleasant*] fertile and pleasaunte Q¹: fertile and pleafant Q^{2,4}: fertile and pleafant Q³—'and' accepted.

l. 9, *countrey*] country Q¹: countrie Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 10, *historie*] hy storie Q¹: Q^{2,3}: history Q⁴.

l. 11, *lying* . . . *Riuers*] Lying . . . Ryuers Q¹: Lieng . . . Ryuers Q^{2,3} (but 'Riuers'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 12, *said* . . . *Scripture* . . . *flow*] sayd . . . scripture . . . flowe Q¹: Q^{2,3} (but 'said'): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'sayd').

l. 14, *Poeticall*] poetical Q¹: poetical Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 15, *Poet*] Poete Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 16, *affaires* . . . *beene*] affayres . . . bene Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 4 'been').

himselfe informed) and for his more preferment, remouing out of the North partes, came into the South, as *Hobbinoll* indeede aduised him priuately.

Those hilles, that is in the North countrey, where he 20 dwelt.

Nis, is not.

The dales. The South parts, where he now abideth, which though they be full of hilles and woods (for Kent is very hilly and woody, and therefore so called: for *Kantsh* in the Saxons toong, signifieth woody) yet in 25 respect of the North parts they be called dales. For indeede the North is counted the higher countrey.

Night Rauens, &c. By such hatefull byrdes, hee meaneth all misfortunes (whereof they be tokens) flying euery where. 30

Friendly Faeries, the opinion of Faeries and Elfes is very olde, and yet sticketh very religiously in the mindes

l. 17, *remooued*] remouing Q¹: remoued Q^{2,3,4}—'remouing' accepted.

l. 18, *partes*,] parts—no comma Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but no comma).

l. 19, *indeed*] indeede Q^{1,2} ('in deede') 3; in deed Q⁴.

l. 20, *hilles . . . in . . . countrey*] hylles . . . no 'in' . . . countrey Q¹: hylles . . . no 'in' . . . country Q²: hylles in . . . country Q³: hilles in . . . country Q⁴.

l. 21, *Nis*] N^{is} Q^{1,2}: N, is Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 22, *dales . . . parts . . . now abideth*] Dales . . . partes . . . nowe abydeeth Q^{1,2} (but misprinted 'dayes'): Q³ as 5 (but 'partes'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 23, *though . . . hilles . . . woods*] thoughe . . . hylles . . . woodes Q^{1,2} (but 'though'): though . . . bee . . .

hilles . . . woodes Q³: though . . . bee . . . hils . . . woods Q⁴.

l. 24, *hilly . . . woody*,] hyllye . . . woodye; Q¹: hyllie . . . woodie, Q²: verie hillie . . . woodie, Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 25, *toong, . . . woody*] tongue—no comma . . . woodie Q^{1,2}: toong—no comma . . . woodie Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but no comma).

l. 26, *respect . . . parts*] respecte . . . partes Q¹: respect . . . partes Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 27, *indeed . . . countrey*] indeede . . . countrey Q¹: in deede . . . country Q²: indeede . . . country Q³: indeed . . . country Q⁴.

l. 28, *hee*] so Q^{1,2}: he Q^{3,4}.

l. 29, *whereof*] Whereof Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 31, *Elfes*] elfes Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 32, *olde . . . mindes*] old . . .

of some. But to roote that rancke opinion of Elfes out
 of mens harts, the truth is, that there be no such thinges,
 nor yet the shadowes of the things, but onely by a fort 35
 of balde Fryers and knauifh shauelings so faigned, which
 as in all other things, so in that, fought to noufel the
 common people in ignorance, leaft being once acquainted
 with the / truth of things, they would in time smell out
 the vntruth of their packed pelfe and Maffe-peny religion. 40
 But the foothe is, that when all Italy was diftraet into
 the FaCTIONS of the Guelfes and the Gibelyns, being two
 famous houfes in Florence, the name began through
 their great mifchiefes and many outrages, to be fo
 odious or rather dreadfull in the peoples eares, that if 45
 their children at any time were froward and wanton,

myndes Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5: olde...
 myndes Q¹.

l. 33, *out*] oute Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 34, *mens harts*, . . . *thing*] mens hearts . . . thinges Q¹: mens heartes . . . bee . . . thinges Q²: mennes heartes . . . trueth . . . thinges Q^{3,4} (but 'truth')—'thinges' accepted.

l. 35, *fort*] so Q^{1,2}: forte Q^{3,4}.

l. 36, *balde Fryers* . . . *faigned*,] bald Friers . . . feigned; Q¹: balde Friers . . . feigned; Q²: balde Fryers . . . knauifhe . . . faigned Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'shauelynges').

l. 37, *in other* . . . *fought* . . . *noufel*] in all other . . . foughte . . . noufell Q¹: in all other . . . fought . . . noufell Q²: whiche . . . in all other thinges . . . fought . . . noufell Q^{3,4} (but 4 'thynges')—'all' accepted.

l. 38, *common* . . . *ignorance*] comen . . . ignoraunce Q¹: comen

. . . ignoraunce Q²: common . . . ignoraunce Q^{3,4}.

l. 39, *would* . . . *time*] woulde . . . tyme Q^{1,2,3,4} ('fmele' Q¹).

l. 40, *their* . . . *Maffe-peny*] theyr . . . Maffe-penie Q^{1,3}: their . . . Maffepenie Q²: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'theyr').

l. 41, *footh* . . . *diftraet*] foothe . . . diftraict Q¹: footh . . . diftraicte Q²: foothe . . . diftracte Q³: foothe . . . diftrecte Q⁴.

l. 42, *Gibelyns*] Gibelins Q^{1,2,3}: Gibalyns Q⁴: ('beeyng' in Q³).

l. 43, *began*] so Q^{1,2}: beganne Q^{3,4}.

l. 44, *and*] so Q^{1,3,4}: & Q² ('many' and 'bee' Q^{3,4}).

l. 45, *odious*] so Q^{1,2,3}: odyous Q⁴.

l. 46, *their children* . . . *froward*] theyr children . . . frowarde Q¹: their children . . . frowarde Q²: theyr Children . . . anye . . . froward Q³: theyr Chyldren . . . anye . . . frowarde Q⁴.

they would fay to them that the Guelfe or the Gibelyne came. VVhich words now from them (as many things else) be come into our vfage, and for Guelfes and Gibelynes, we fay Elfes and Goblyns. No otherwise 50 then the Frenchmen vfed to fay of that valiant captaine, the verie fcouge of Fraunce, the Lorde of Thalbot, afterward Earle of Shrewsbury, whose nobleneffe bred fuch a terror in the harts of the French, that oft times euen great armies were defaicted and put to flight at 55 the onely hearing of his name. In fo much that the French women, to affray their children, would tell them that the Talbot commeth.

Many Graces, though there be indeed but three Graces or Charites (as afore is faid) or at the vtmoft 60 but foure, yet in refpect of many gifts of bountie, there

l. 47, *fay . . . Gibelyne*] fay . . . nobleffe Q¹: Erle of Shreusburie, . . .
Gibeline Q¹: faye . . . Gibeline nobleffe Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
Q^{2,3}: faye . . . Gibelyne Q⁴.

l. 48, *words now . . . things*] . . . hearts Q¹: terrour . . . heartes
words nowe . . . thinge Q¹: wordes Q^{2,3}: terror . . . hearts Q⁴.

l. 48, *words now . . . things*] words nowe . . . things Q²: Which woordes
nowe . . . things Q^{2,4} (but 'thynges' flyght Q¹: Q² as 5: & . . . flight Q²:
in 4). Q⁴ as 5.

l. 49, *else be*] els be Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5: l. 56, *his . . . fo much*] hys . . .
else bee Q⁴. fomuch Q¹: Q² as 5: hys . . . fo

l. 50, *Gibelynes . . . and Goblyns.*] l. 57, *French women . . . their*
Gibelines . . . & Goblyns Q¹: Gibe- children] Frêch wemen . . . theyr
lines . . . and Goblyns Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. chyldren Q¹: French wemen . . . their

l. 51, *valiant captaine*] valiaunt children Q²: Frenche women . . .
captain Q¹: valiaunt captaine Q^{2,3}: affraye . . . children Q²: Q⁴ as 5.
valiaunt captayne Q⁴.

l. 52, *verie . . . Lorde of*] very l. 59, *indeed*] indeede Q¹: in deede
... Lord Thalbot Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} (but Q^{2,3,4} (but 4 'bee').

4 'very')—'of' removed in Q^{1,2} l. 60, *faid*] fayd Q^{1,2,4}: fayde
accepted. Q³.

l. 53, *Earle . . . Shrewsbury, . . .* l. 61, *gifts . . . bountie*] gyftes . . .
nobleneffe] Erle of Shreusbury; . . . bounty Q¹: giftes . . . bountie Q^{2,3,4}.

may be faid more. And fo Mufæus faith, that in
 Heroes either eye there fat a hundreth Graces. And
 by that authoritie, this fame Poet in his Pageants faith,
 An hundreth Graces on her eyelid fat, &c. 65

Haydeguyes, A countrey daunce or round. The
 conceipt is, that the Graces and Nymphs do daunce
 vnto the Muses, and Pan his Muficke all night by
 Moonelight. To signifie the pleafantneffe of the foyle.

Peeres, Equals and fellow fhepheards. 70

Queene-apples vnripe, imitating Virgils verfe,

Ipse ego cana legam tenera lanugine mala.

Neighbour groues, a ftrange phrafe in Englifh, but
 word for word expreffing the Latin *vicina nemora*.

Spring, not of water, but of yong trees fpringing. 75

Calliope, aforefaid. This ftaffe is full of very poetically
 inuention.

l. 62, *faid . . . faith*] fayde . . .
 fayth Q¹: faid . . . fayth Q²: bee
 fayde . . . faith Q¹: fayd . . . fayth
 Q¹.

l. 63, *either . . . fat . . . hundreth
 Graces*] eyther . . . fatte . . . hundred
 graces Q^{1,2,3} (but 'either'): eyther
 . . . fat . . . hundred Graces Q¹.

l. 64, *authoritie, this . . . Poet
 . . . Pageants faith*] authoritye, thys
 . . . Poete . . . Pageaunts fayth Q¹:
 authoritie . . . this . . . Poet . . .
 hys Pageaunts fayth Q^{2,3} (but 3
 'Pageauntes'): authoritye . . .
 Poette . . . hys Pageauntes fayeth
 Q¹.

l. 65, *hundreth . . . eyelid fat*]
 hundred . . . eyeledde fatte Q^{1,2,3}:
 (but 'eyelidde'): hundred . . . eye-
 lidde fat Q¹.

l. 66, *countrey . . . round*] country
 . . . rovvnd Q¹: Q^{2,1} as 5: countrey
 . . . rounde Q².

l. 67, *Nymphs do*] Nymphs doe
 Q^{1,2,3} (but '&' in 3): Nymphes . . .
 do Q¹.

l. 68, *Muficke*] muficke Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 69, *pleafantneffe*] pleafauntneffe
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q¹ as 5.

l. 70, *Equals . . . fellow fhepheards*]
 Equalles . . . felow fhepheards Q¹:
 Equalles . . . felow fhephardes Q^{2,3}
 (but 'fellowe'): Q¹ as 5.

l. 71, *Queene-apples*] Quene apples
 Q¹: Queeneapples Q^{2,3}: Q¹ as 5.

l. 73, *ftrange*] ftraunge Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 74, *Latin*] Latine Q^{1,2,3}: Q¹
 as 5.

l. 75, *yong*] young Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 76, *aforefaid. This . . . very*

Tamburines, an old kind of instrument, which of some is supposed to be the Clarion.

Pan with *Phæbus*, the tale is well knowne, how that 80
Pan and Apollo struing for excellencie in musicke chose
Midas for their iudge. VVho being corrupted with
partiall affection, gaue the victory to Pan vnderferued :
for which Phœbus set a paire of Asses eares vpon his
head, &c.

85

Tityrus, That by Tityrus is meant Chaucer, hath
bene already sufficiently fayd, and by this more plaine
appeareth, that he faith, he told mery tales. Such as
be his Canterbury tales, whom he calleth the God of the
Poets for his excellencie, so as Tully calleth Lentulus, 90
Deum vitæ suæ, f. the God of his life.

To / make, to verifie.

poeticall] afforedayde. Thys . . .
verie poetical Q¹: afforedayde.
This . . . verie poetical Q²: afore-
saide. This . . . verie poetical
Q³: aforedayd. This . . . very
poetical Q⁴.

l. 78, *old kind*] olde kind Q¹: Q²
as 5: olde kinde Q³,⁴.

l. 80, *Phæbus . . . how*] Phæbus
. . . howe Q¹: Phœbus . . . howe
Q³: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 81, *excellencie*] excellencye Q¹:
Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 82, *being . . . with*] being . . .
wyth Q¹: Q² as 5: beeing . . . with
Q³,⁴ ('theyr' Q⁴).

l. 83, *victory*] victorie Q¹: vic-
torie Q²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 84, *set . . . paire . . . his*] sette
payre . . . hys Q¹: Q² as 5: set
. . . payre . . . his Q³,⁴ (vppon
Q³,⁴).

l. 87, *fayd, and . . . this . . . plaine*] fayde, & . . . thys . . . playne Q¹: fayde, and . . . this . . . playne Q²: fayde . . . this . . . plaine Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 88, *faith . . . told mery*] sayth . . . tolde merye Q¹: sayth . . . tolde merie Q²: faith . . . tolde merrie . . . Suche Q³: faith . . . tolde mery Q⁴.

l. 89, *be his Canterbury . . . of the*] be hys Canterburie . . . of—no 'the' Q¹: bee hys Canterburie . . . of the Q²,³ (but 'whome'): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'whome').

l. 90, *Poets . . . his . . . Tully*] Poetes . . . hys . . . Tullie Q¹: Poets . . . hys . . . Tullie Q²: Poetes . . . his . . . Tully Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'excellency').

l. 91, *his life*] hys lyfe Q¹: his lyfe Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

O why, A prety Epanorthosis or correction.

Discurtesie: hee meaneth the falseneffe of his louer
Rosalinde, who forfaking him had chofen another. 95

Point of worthie wite, the pricke of deserued blame.

Menalcas, the name of a shepheard in Virgil: but
heere is meant a perfon vnknowne and secret, against
whom he often bitterly inueyeth.

Vnderfong, vndermine and deceiue by false suggestion. 100

Embleme.

You remember, that in the first Aeglogue, Colins Poëie
was *Anchora speme*: for that as then there was hope
of fauour to be found in time. But now being cleane
forlorne and reiected of her, as whose hope, that was, 105
is cleane extinguished and turned into dispaire, he re-
nounceth all comfort and hope of goodnesse to come,
which is all the meaning of this Embleme.

l. 93, *prety*] pretye Q¹: pretie Q^{2,3}:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 94, *hee*] he Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 95, *Rosalinde . . . him, had*] *Rosalinde . . . hym, hadde* Q¹:
Rosalind . . . him had Q^{2,3} (but
'hadde'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 96, *Point . . . worthie wite*] *Poynt . . . worthy wite* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 97, *shepheard*] *shephearde* Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 98, *heere . . . secret, againſt*] *here . . . secrete agaynst* Q^{1,2,3} (but
'against'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 99, *whom . . . inueyeth*] *whome . . . inuayeth* Q^{1,2}: *whom . . . in-
uayeth* Q^{3,4}.

l. 100, *Vnderfong, vndermine*] *vnderfonge vndermynde* Q^{1,2}: *vn-
derfonge, vnderminde* Q^{3,4} (but 'vn-
derfong').

l. 102, *that the first . . . Poëie*] *that in the fyrst . . . Poëie* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
—'in' accepted.

l. 103, *for as then . . .*] *for that as
then* Q^{1,2,3,4}—'that' accepted.

l. 104, *time . . . now*] *tyme . . .
nowe* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} (but 'bee' in 4).

l. 105, *as*] *at* Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 106, *dispaire*] *despeyre* Q^{1,2}:
despayre Q³: *despaire* Q⁴.

l. 107, *and*] & in Q² only.

l. 108, *this*] *thys* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but
'whiche' in 3, 4, also in last
'meanyng').



Iuly.

Aegloga septima.

ARGVMENT.

THIS Aeglogue is made in the honour and commendation of good shepheards, and to the shame and dispraise of proud and ambitious Pastors. Such as Morrell is here imagined to be. 5

Thomalin. Morrell.

IS not thilke fame a goteheard prowde,
that fits on yonder bancke :
Whose straying heard themself doth shrowde
among the bushes rancke ?

Heading.—*Iuly*] Iulye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} . . . Pastours Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5: proude as 5. . . Pastors Q¹.

Argument.—l. 5, *shepheards* . . . l. 7, *be*] bee Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
dispraise] shepehardes . . . dif- *Poem.*—l. 3, *fits* . . . *bancke*:]
prayfe Q^{1,2,3} (but ‘dispraise’): Q¹ fittes . . . bancke, Q^{1,2,3}: Q¹ as 5.
as 5. l. 4, *themself*] them selfe Q^{1,2}:
l. 6, *proud* . . . *Pastors*] proude themselfe Q³: Q¹ as 5.

Morrell. |

What ho, thou iolly shepheards fwaine,
come vp the hill to mée :
Better is, then the lowly plaine,
als for thy flocke, and thée.

10

Thomalin.

Ah God ffield, man, that I should clime,
and learne to looke aloft :
This reade is rife, that oftentime
great clymers fall vnsoft.
In humble dales is footing fast,
the trode is not so tickle :
And though one fall through héedleffe haft,
yet is his misse not mickle.
And now the sun hath reared vp,
his fierie footed teme,
Making his way betwéene the Cup,
and golden Diademe :
The rampant Lyon hunts he fast,
with dogges of noysome breath,
Whose balefull barking brings in haft,
pine, plagues, and dreerie death.

20

l. 7, *iolly* . . . *fwaine*] iollye . .
fwayne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 3 'shep-
heardes').

l. 8, *hill* . . . *mée*] hyll . . . me
Q^{1,2}: hill . . . me Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 9, *plaine*] playne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 13, *aloft*: alofte, Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 14, *reade* . . . *rife*] reede . . .
ryfe Q^{1,2}: reede . . . rife, Q^{3,4}.

l. 15, *clymers*] clymbers Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 17, *tickle*] trickle Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 20, *sun*] Sonne Q¹: Sunne Q²:

funne Q³ (but 'vpp') : Q⁴ as 5—no
comma after 'vp' in Q^{1,2}.

l. 21, *fierie footed*] fyriefooted Q^{1,2}:
fieriefooted Q^{3,4}.

l. 22, *Cup*] Cuppe Q^{1,2}: Cupp
Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 25, *dogges*] Dogge Q¹: Dogges
Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 26, *brings*] bringes Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 27, *pine* . . . *dreerie*] pyne . . .
dreery Q^{1,2}: pyne . . . dreery Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.

Against his cruell scorching heat
 Where haft thou couerture?
 The wastfull hils vnto his threat 30
 Is a plaine ouerture.
 But if thee luff, to holden chat
 with féely shepheards fwaine:
 Come downe, and learn the little what,
 that *Thomalin* can faine.

Morrell.

Syker, thous but a laefie loord,
 and rekes much of thy fwinke,
 That with fond termes, and witleffe words 40
 to blere mine eyes doest thinke.
 In euil houre thou hentst in hond
 thus holy hils to blame,
 For facred vnto faints they stond,
 and of them han their name.
 S. Michels mount who does not know,
 that / wards the Westerne coast?

- l. 28, *Against* . . . *scorching heat*] fwayne Q^{1,2}: shepheardes fwayne
 Agaynst . . . scortching heate Q^{1,2}: Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 Against . . . scortching heate Q³: l. 35, *faine*] fayne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 Q⁴ as 5. l. 38, *fwinke*] fwinck Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 l. 29, *thou haft*] haft thou Q^{1,2}: as 5.
 Q^{3,4} as 5—'hast thou . . . ' accepted. l. 39, *witleffe*] weetleffe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 l. 30, *wastfull hils* . . . *threat*] as 5 (but 3 'wordes').
 wastfull hyls . . . threate Q^{1,2}: l. 40, *mine*] myne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 wastfull hilles . . . threate Q³: Q⁴ l. 41, *euil* . . . *hentst*] euill . . .
 as 5. hentest Q^{1,2}: euill . . . hentst Q^{3,4}.
 l. 31, *plaine*] playne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} l. 42, *hils* . . .] hylles Q^{1,2}: hilles
 as 5. Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 32, *chat*]—misprinted 'that' in l. 44, *theyr*] theyr Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 Q⁴ only. l. 46, *wards* . . . *coast*] wardes . . .
 l. 33, *shepheards fwaine*] shepherds coste Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

And of S. Brigets bowre I trow,
 all Kent can rightly boast :
 And they that con of Mufes skill
 faine most what, that they dwell 50
 (As Goteheards wont) vpon a hill,
 befide a learned well.
 And woonned not the great God *Pan*,
 vpon the mount *Oliuet* :
 Féeding the blessed flocke of *Dan*,
 which did himfelfe beget ?

Thomalin.

O blessed shéepe, O shepheard great,
 that bought his flocke so deare :
 And them did faue with bloodie sweate, 60
 from wolues, that would them teare,

Morrell.

Befide, as holy fathers faine,
 there is a hyllye place :
 Where *Titan* rifeth from his maine,
 to ren his dayly race.

- | | |
|--|---|
| l. 48, <i>boast</i>] boaste Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 61, <i>wolues</i> —no comma] Wolues, |
| l. 50, <i>faine</i>] fayne Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ | Q ^{1,2,3,4} (but 4 no comma)—comma |
| as 5. | accepted. |
| l. 51, <i>Goteheards</i>] goteheards Q ^{1,2,4} : | l. 63, <i>Befide</i> . . . <i>faine</i>] Befyde |
| goteheardes Q ³ . | . . . fayne Q ^{1,2} : Befide . . . fayne |
| l. 53, <i>wooned</i>] wonned Q ^{1,2,3} : | Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| wonneed Q ¹ . | l. 64, <i>holy</i>] hyllye Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5— |
| l. 54, <i>the mount</i>] vpon mount | 'hyllye' accepted. |
| Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 65, <i>his maine</i>] the mayne Q ^{1,2,3} : |
| l. 56, <i>did</i>] dyd Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5. | this mayne Q ⁴ . |
| l. 59, <i>deare</i> :] comma in Q ^{1,2,3} . | l. 66, <i>ren his</i>] renne hys Q ¹ : renne |
| l. 60, <i>bloodie</i>] bloody Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | his Q ^{2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. |

Vpon whose top the starres béne stayed,
 And all the skie doth leane,
 There is the caue where *Phæbe* layed,
 The shepheard long to dreame. 70
 Whilome there vsed shepherds all
 to féed their flocks at will,
 Till by his folly one did fall,
 that all the rest did spill.
 And sithence shepheards béne forefayd
 from places of delight :
 For thy I wéene thou be afraid,
 to clime this hilles hight.
 Of *Synah* can I tell thée more,
 and of our Ladies bowre : 80
 But little néedes to strow my store,
 suffice this hill of our.
 Here han the holy *Faunes* recourfe,
 And *Syluanes* haunten rathe.
 Here has the salt Medway his fourfe,
 where/in the Nymphes do bathe.
 The salt Medway that strickling stremes,
 adowne the dales of Kent :
 Till with the elder brother Themes,
 his brackish waues he meynt. 90

l. 67, *top* . . . *beene* . . .] *toppe*
 . . . *bene* Q^{1,2,3}: *top* . . . *bene* Q⁴.

l. 71, *shepherds*] shepheards Q^{1,2,4}:
 shepheardes Q³.

l. 72, *feed their*] feede theyr Q^{1,3}:
 feede their Q²: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 73, *folly*] foly Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 75, *sithence shepheards beene*] *sithens*
 shepheardes *bene* Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 4 'shepheards')—'bene' accepted.

l. 76—in Q² misprinted 'of of.'

l. 77, *afraid*] affrayd Q^{1,2}: affrayd
 Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 78, *hight*] height Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 80, *Ladies*] Ladyes Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 82, *hill*]—misprinted 'hell' in Q⁴.

l. 83, *recourfe*] resourfe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 86, *do*] doe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 89, *Themes*] Themis Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 90, *his*] His Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Here growes *Melampode* euery where,
 and *Teribinth* good for Gotes :
 The one, my madding Kids to smere,
 the next, to heale their throtes.
 Hereto, the hilles béne nigher heauen,
 and thence the passage ethe :
 As well can prooue the pearcing leuin,
 that seldome falles beneath.

Thomalin.

Syker thou speakest like a lewde lorell, 100
 of heauen to demen so :
 How be I am but rude and borell,
 yet nearer wayes I know.
 To Kirke the narre, to God more farre,
 has béne an old faid faw,
 And he that striues to touch the starres,
 oft stumbles at a straw.

- l. 91, 'euerie' in Q¹ only. speakes lyke . . . lorrell Q¹,²: speakes
 l. 93, *ome*—no comma . . . *Kids*] like . . . lorrell Q³,⁴ (but 4 'lorell').
 one, . . . kiddes Q¹,²,³,⁴—comma ac- l. 101, *heauen*] Heauen Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 cepted. l. 102, *borell*] borrell Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 94, *next*—no comma . . . *their*] l. 103, *know*] knowe Q¹,²,³: Q⁴
 next, . . . theyr Q¹,²: next—no as 5.
 comma . . . theyr throates Q³,⁴— l. 104, *Kirke*] Kerke Q¹,²,³,⁴.
 comma accepted. l. 105, *beene* . . . *faid faw*] bene
 l. 95, *beene*] bene Q¹,²,³,⁴—'bene' . . . fayd sawe Q¹,² (but 'olde') :
 accepted. bene . . . olde faid fawe Q³: bene
 l. 96, *ethe* :] ethe. Q¹,²,³,⁴. . . . old faid fawe Q⁴.
 l. 97, *pearcing*] piercing Q¹,²,³,⁴. l. 106, 'touche' in Q³ only—
 l. 98, *seldome falles beneath*] feel- 'starre' 1611.
 dome falls bynethe Q¹,²: seldome l. 107, *stumbles* . . . *straw*] stombles
 falles byneath Q³,⁴ (but 4 'fales'). . . . strawe Q¹,²: stombles . . . straw
 l. 100, *speakest like* . . . *lorell*] Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

Alfoone may shepheardes climbe to skie,
that leades in lowly dales :

As Goteheard proude that fitting hie,
vpon the mountaine failes.

110

My féely shéepe like well below,
they néede not *Melampode* :

For they béne hale inough, I trow,
and liken their abode.

But if they with thy Gotes should yede,
they foone might be corrupted :

Or like not of the frowie fede,
or with the weedes be gluttet.

The hilles, where dwelled holy Saints

120

I reuerence and adore :

Not for themselfe, but for the Saints,
which han béne dead of yore.

And now they béne to heauen forewent;
their good is with them go :

l. 108, *shepheardes climbe* . . .
skie] shepheard clymbe . . . fkye Q^{1,2}:
shepheard climbe . . . skie Q²: shep-
heardes climbe . . . fkye Q⁴.

l. 109, *dales*:] dales, Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 110, *proude* . . . *hie*] proude . . .
hye Q^{1,2}: proude . . . hie Q³: proud
. . . hie Q⁴.

l. 111, *mountaine failes*] Moun-
taine fayles Q^{1,2}: Mountayne fayles
Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 112, *below*] belowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 113, *Melampode*,] : Q^{1,2,3,4}—
: accepted.

l. 114, *beene* . . . *inough* . . . *trow*]
bene . . . enough . . . trowe Q^{1,2,3,4}.
but 4 'trow').

l. 115, *liken their*] liken theyr
Q¹: lyken their Q²: lyken theyr Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 117, *might*] myght Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 120, *hilles*—no comma . . .
Saints] hylls, . . . faints Q^{1,2}:
hilles . . . faints Q^{3,4} (but 4
'saintes').

l. 122, *Saints*] fayncts Q¹: faints
Q²: faincts Q^{3,4}.

l. 123, *beene*] be Q^{1,2}: bene Q^{3,4}
—'bene' accepted.

l. 124, *now* . . . *beene*] nowe . . .
bene Q^{1,2}: now . . . bene Q^{3,4}—
'bene' accepted.

l. 125, *go*] goe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Their/ fample onely to vs lent,
 that als we mought do fo.
 Shepheards they weren of the best,
 and liued in lowly leas :
 And fith their foules béne now at rest, 130
 why done we them diseafe ?
 Such one he was, (as I haue heard
 old *Algrind* often faine)
 That whilome was the first shepheard,
 and liued with little gaine :
 And méeke he was, as méeke mought be,
 fimple, as fimple shéepe,
 Humble and like in each degré
 the flocke, which he did kéepe.
 Often he vfed of his kéepe, 140
 a sacrifice to bring,
 Now with a Kidde, now with a shéepe,
 the Altars hallowing :

l. 126, *Their*] Theyr Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 127, *do fo*] doe foe Q^{1,2,3} : do
foe Q¹.

l. 128, 'shepheardes' in Q³ only.

l. 129, *lowly*] lowlye Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 130, *their . . . beene*] theyr . . .
bene Q^{1,2} : their . . . bene Q^{2,4}—
'bene' accepted.

l. 133, *Algrin . . . faine*] Algrind
. . . fayne Q^{1,2,3,4}—'Algrind' ac-
cepted = Grindal (Abp.).

l. 134, Q³ misprinted 'the the.'

l. 135, *gayne*] gayne Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 136, *And*] As Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5
(but 'meke').

l. 137, 'sheep' in Q⁴ only.

l. 138, *each*] eche Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 139—comma after 'flocke'
accepted from Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5, no
comma.

l. 140, *sheepe*] keepe Q^{1,2,3,4}—
'keepe' accepted, as otherwise
'shæpe' becomes a double rhyme-
word, viz. l. 140 and l. 142. 'Keepe'
also catches up the rhyme-word of
l. 139.

l. 142, *Now . . . Kidde . . . sheepe*]
so Q^{1,2} (but 'Nowe') : Now . . .
kidd . . . sheep Q³ : Now . . . kidd
. . . sheep Q¹. No comma except
in Q³.

l. 143, :] in Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

So louted he vnto his Lord,
 fuch fauour couth he finde,
 That neuer fithens was abhord,
 the fimple shepheards kinde.
 And fuch I wéene the brethren were,
 that came from *Canaan* :
 The brethren twelue, that kept yfere 150
 the flockes of mightie *Pan*.
 But nothing fuch thilke shepheard was,
 whom *Ida* hill did beare,
 That left his flocke, to fetch a laffe,
 whose loue he bought too deare :
 For he was proud, that ill was payde,
 (no fuch mought shepheards bée)
 And with lewde luft was ouerlaide :
 tway things doen ill agréé :
 But shepheards mought be méeke and milde, 160
 well eyed, as *Argus* was,

l. 144, *louted* . . . *his*] lowted . . .
 hys Q¹: lowted his Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 145, *finde*] fynd Q¹: fynde Q²:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 146, *neuer fithens*] fithens neuer
 Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 147, *kinde*] kynd Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as
 5 (but 'shepherd' in Q³).

l. 151, *mightie*] mighty Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 152, *thilke shepheard*] thilk shep-
 hearde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 153, *hill did*] hyll dyd Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 3 'whome').

l. 154, *his*—no comma after 'flocke']
 hys . . . flocke, Q¹: Q² as 5: Q^{3,4}
 as 5 (but 'fetche' in Q³).

l. 155, *too*] to Q^{1,3,4}: Q² as
 5.

l. 156, *proude* . . . *payde*] proude
 . . . payd Q^{1,2}: proud . . . payd Q³:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 157, *shepheards bee*] so Q^{1,2}:
 shepherdes be Q³: shepheards be
 Q⁴.

l. 158, *lowd* . . . *ouerlaide*] lewde
 . . . ouerlayd Q^{1,2}: lewd . . . ouer-
 laid Q³: lewd ouerlaide Q⁴—'lewde'
 accepted.

l. 159, *things*] so Q^{1,2}: thinges
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 160, *shepheards* . . . *milde*] shep-
 heard . . . mylde Q^{1,2}: shepheard
 . . . milde Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

With fleshly follies vndefiled,
 and stout as stéede of brasse.
 Sike one (said *Algrin*) *Moses* was,
 that saw his makers face.
 His/face more cleare, then christall glasse,
 and spake to him in place.
 This had a brother, (his name I knewe)
 the first of all his cote :
 A shepheard true, yet not so true, 170
 as he that earst I hote.
 Whilome all these were low, and lief,
 and loued their flockes to féde,
 They neuer strouen to be chiefe,
 and simple was their weede.
 But nowe (thanked be God therefore)
 the world is well amend :
 Their weedes bene not so nighly wore,
 such simpleffe mought them shend :

l. 162, *follies vndefiled*] follyes
 vndefyled Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 163, *stout*] stoute Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 164, *said Algrin*] sayd Algrin
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 165, *saw his*] sawe hys Q¹: sawe
 his Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 166, *christall*] Christall Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 167, comma after 'place' in Q³—
 period (.) accepted from all the
 others.

l. 168, *know*] knewe Q^{1,2,3}: knew
 Q⁴—'knewe' accepted as rhyme to
 'true' l. 170.

l. 169, *cote*:] comma Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴(.).

l. 170, *shephead true*] shepheard
 trewe Q^{1,2}: shepheard true Q^{3,4}—
 misprint of Q³ corrected.

l. 172, *low . . . lief*] lowe . . .
 lief Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5: low . . . life
 Q⁴.

l. 173, *their flockes*] theyr flocks
 Q^{1,2}: theyr flockes Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 174, *chiefe*:] comma in all the
 others—accepted.

l. 175, *their*] theyr Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 176, *nowe*] now Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 177, *amend*:] comma Q^{1,2,3}:
 period Q⁴.

l. 178, *Their*] so Q^{1,2}: theyr Q³:
 There Q⁴.

They béne yclad in purple and pall, 180
 fo hath their God them blift :
 They raigne and rulen ouer all,
 and Lord it as they lift :
 Ygirt with belts of glitterand gold,
 (mought they good shepheards béne)
 Their *Pan* their shéepe to them has fold,
 I say, as some haue féene.
 For *Palinode* (if thou him ken)
 yode late on Pilgrimage
 To Rome, (if such be Rome) and then 190
 he saw thilke misufage.
 For shepheards (said he) there doen lead,
 as Lords doen otherwhere :
 Their shéepe han crufts, and they the bread :
 the chips, and they the chére :

l. 180, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 181, *their God*] theyr god Q¹: Q² as 5: theyr God Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 182, *raigne*] reigne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 183, *Lord*] lord Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 184, *Ygirt . . . glitter and*] Yygirt . . . glitterand Q¹: Ygyrt . . . glitter and Q^{2,3,4} (but 'beltes')—'glitterand' accepted.

l. 185, *shepheards beene*] sheepeheards bene Q¹: sheepeheards bene Q²; shepheards bene Q³: shepheards bene Q⁴—'bene' accepted.

l. 186, *Their . . . their*] Theyr . . . theyr Q¹: Q² as 5: Their . . . theyr Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 187, *say*] faye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 189, *pilgrimage*] Pilgrimage Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 191, *saw*] sawe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 192, *shepheards (said . . . lead*] shepheards (sayd . . . leade Q¹: shepheardes (said . . . leade Q²: shepheardes (sayd hee) . . . lead Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 193, *Lords doen otherwhere*] Lordes done other where, Q^{1,2,3} (but :): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'Lordes').

l. 194, *Their . . . crufts*] Theyr . . . cruftes Q^{1,2} (but 'their'): Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'sheep').

l. 195, *chips . . . cheere*] chippes . . . chere Q^{1,2}: chippes . . . cheere Q^{3,4}.

They han the fleece, and eke the flesh,
 (O féely shéepe the while)
 The corne is theirs, let others thresh,
 their hands they may not file.
 They han great store, and thriftie flocks, 200
 great friends, and feeble foes :
 What néede hem caren for their flocks,
 their boyes can looke to those.
 Those wifards welter in wealths waues,
 pampred in pleasures déepe :
 They/ han fat kernes, and leany knaues,
 their fasting flockes to kéepe.
 Sike mifter men béne all misgone,
 they heafen hilles of wrath :
 Sike fyrлие shepheards han we none, 210
 they kéepen all the path.

Morrell.

Here is a great deale of good matter,
 loft for lacke of telling :
 Now fiker I féé, thou dost but clatter :
 harme may come of melling.

- 198, *theirs* . . . *others*] theyrs . . . welths Q^{1,2}: weltre . . . wealths
 other Q^{1,3}: theirs . . . other Q^{2,4}. Q^{2,4}.
 l. 199, 'handes' in Q³ only. l. 205, .]so in Q⁴, but comma in Q^{1,2,3}.
 l. 200, *store* . . . *thriftie flocks*] l. 206, *fat*] fatte Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 stores . . . thriftye flockes Q¹: store l. 208, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.
 . . . thriftie flockes Q^{2,3,4}. l. 209, *then* . . . *hilles*] they . . .
 . 201, *friends*] freendes Q^{1,2}: hylles Q^{1,2}: they . . . hilles Q³:
 friendes Q^{3,4}—comma only in Q⁴ they . . . hils Q⁴—'they' accepted.
 after 'friends.' l. 210, *fyrлие*] fyrлие Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 202, *flocks*] so Q^{1,2}: flockes Q^{3,4}. l. 214, *telling*:] so Q⁴: comma Q^{1,2,3}.
 l. 203, *their*] theyr Q^{1,3}: Q^{2,4} as 5. l. 215, *fiker* . . . *dof*] ficker . . . do-
 l. 204, *welter* . . . *wealths*] weltre est Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma accepted from Q^{1,2}.

Thou medleſt more, then ſhall haue thanke,
 to witen ſhepheards wealth :
 When folke béne fat, and riches ranke,
 it is a ſigne of health. 220
 But ſay me, what is *Algrin* he,
 that is ſo oft bynempt.

Thomalin.

He is a ſhepherd great in grée,
 but hath béne long ypent :
 One day he ſat vpon a hill,
 (as now thou wouldeſt mée :
 But I am taught by *Algrins* ill,
 to loue the low degré.) 230
 For ſitting ſo with bared ſcalpe,
 an Eagle fored hie,
 That wéening his white head was chalke,
 a ſhell fiſh downe let flie.
 Shée wend the ſhell fiſh to haue broke,
 but therewith bruzde his braine :

l. 217, comma after 'more' accepted from Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 218, *witen* . . . *wealth*] wyten . . . welth Q¹ : wyten . . . wealth Q² : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 219, *beene* . . . *ranke*] bene . . . rancke Q^{1,2} : bene . . . ranck Q³ : bene . . . rank Q⁴—'bene' accepted, as before.

l. 220, *health*] helth Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 221, *me* . . . *he*] so Q^{1,2} : mee . . . hee Q³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 225, *beene* . . . *ypent*.] bene . . . ypent Q^{1,2,3}—'bene' as before and onward, accepted,

l. 226, *day* . . . *hill*] daye . . . hyll Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 3 'hee').

l. 227, *mee*,] me: Q^{1,2} : mee: Q^{3,4}—: accepted.

l. 229, *low*] lowe Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 230, *scalpe*] so Q^{1,2,4} : ſcalp Q³.

l. 231, *hie*] hye Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 232, *his white*] hys whyte Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 233, *flie*.] flye : Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 234, *Shée wend* . . . *fiſh* . . . *broke*] She weend . . . fiſhe . . . broake Q^{1,2} : Shee weend . . . fiſhe . . . broke Q³ : Shee weud . . . fiſh . . . broke Q⁴.

l. 235, *bruzde* . . . *braine*.] bruzd . . . brayne, Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

So now astonied with the stroke,
 he lies in lingring paine.
 Ah good *Algrin*, his hap was ill,
 but shall be better in time :
 Now farewell shepheard, fith this hill
 Thou hast such doubt to clime.

240

Palinodes Embleme.

In medio virtus.

Morrels Embleme.

In summo felicitas.

GLOSSE. /

A Goteheard, by Gotes in scripture be represented the wicked and reprobate, whose Pastour also must needs be such. *Bancke*, is the seate of honour.

Straying heard, which wander out of the way of truth. 5
Als, for also. *Climbe*, spoken of ambition.

Great climbers, according to Seneca his verse,

Decidunt celsa grauiore lapsus.

l. 237, *lies . . . paine*] lyes . . .
 payne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 239, *time*:] so Q⁴: period
 Q^{1,2,3}.

l. 240, *farewell . . . this hill*] far-
 well . . . thys hyll Q¹: farewell . . .
 thys hyll Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5—comma
 after 'shepheard' from all the others
 accepted.

l. 241, *clime*] climbe Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 242, misprint for 'Thomalins'
 in all.

Glosse.—l. 2, *by . . . scripture*]

By . . . scripture Q¹: By . . . scrip-
 ture Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 3, *Pastour*] pastour Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 4, *Bancke . . . honour*] Banck
 . . . honor Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 5, *way*] waye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 6, *Climbe . . . ambition*] Clymbe
 . . . Ambition Q^{1,2}: Climbe . . .
 Ambition Q^{3,4}.

l. 7, *climbers*] clymbers Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5—comma for period after 'verse'
 accepted.

l. 8, *lapfus*] lapsus Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5
 —'lapsus' accepted.

Mickle, much.

The sunne, a reason why he refuseth to dwell on 10 mountaines, because there is no shelter against the scorching Sun, according to the time of the yeare, which is the hottest moneth of all.

The Cup and Diademe, be two signes in the firmament, through which the sunne maketh his course in the 15 moneth of July.

Lion, this is poetically spoken, as if the Sun did hunt a Lion with one dog. The meaning whereof is, that in July the Sun is in Leo. At which time the Dogge star, which is called Syrius, or Canicula reigneth, with 20 immoderate heate causing pestilence, drought, and many diseases.

Overture, an open place: the word is borrowed of the French, and used in good writers.

To holden chat, to talke and prate.

25

l. 10, *sunne*, a . . . *refused*] *fonne*.
A . . . refuseth Q^{1,2}: *funne*. A
. . . refuseth Q³,—'refuseth' accepted.

l. 11, *mountaines*] *Mountaines*
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 12, *scorching Sun*, according
. . . *yeare*, which] *scorching funne*,
according . . . *yeare*, *whiche* Q¹:
scorching funne, according . . .
yeere, which Q²: *scorching funne*
. . . *yeare* . . . which Q³: *scorching*
funne, accordyng . . . *yeare*, which
Q⁴.

l. 13, *hoteſt*] *whoteſt* Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5:
hoteſt Q⁴.

l. 14, *Cup* . . . *be* . . . *firmament*] *Cupp* . . . *Be* . . . *Firmament* Q¹:

Cupp . . . *Bee* . . . *Firmament* Q²:
Cup . . . *bee* . . . *Firmament* Q^{3,4}.

l. 15, *sunne*] *fonne* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 17, *this* . . . *poetically* . . . *Sun*] *Thys* . . . *Poetically* . . . *Sunne* Q^{1,2}
(but 'This') 3, 4 (but 'this').

l. 18, *dog*] *Dogge* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 19, *Sun* . . . *time*] *fonne* . . .
tyme Q¹: *funne* . . . *time* Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 20, *ſtar*] *ſtarre* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—
comma after 'reigneth' from all the
others accepted.

l. 21, *peſtilence*, *drought*,] *Pesti-*
lence, *drought* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 23, *place*: *the*] *place*. The Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 24, *and*] & Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 25, *chat*] *chatt* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

A loorde, was wont among the old Britons to signifie a Lord. And therefore the Danes, that long time vsurped their tyrannie here in Britanie, were called for more dread thẽ dignitie, Lurdans, i. Lord Danes. At which time it is said, that the insolencie and pride of 30 that nation was so outrageous in this realm, that if it fortun'd a Briton to be going ouer a bridge, & saw the Dane set foote vpon the same, he must returne backe, till the Dane were cleane ouer, or else abide the price of his displeasure, which was no lesse then present death. 35 But being afterward expelled, the name of Lurdane became so odious vnto the people, whõm they had long oppressed, that euen at this day they vse for more reproch, to call the quartane Ague the Feuer Lurdane.

Recks much of thy fwincke, countes much of thy paines. 40
Weetelesse, not vnderstoode.

l. 26, *old*] so Q^{1,2}: olde Q^{3,4}.

l. 27, *Lord*] Lorde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5— comma after 'Danes' from all the others accepted.

l. 28, *their tyrannie . . . Britanie*] theyr tyrannie . . . Brytanie Q¹: their Tyrannie . . . Britanie Q²: their tyrannie . . . Britany Q^{3,4}.

l. 29, *thẽ . . . Lurdans, i.*] and . . . Lurdanes f. Q^{1,2}: then . . . Lurdanes Q^{3,4} (but 'dignity' in Q³)—'Lord danes' Q^{2,3,4}: Q³ 'Lurdanes' (misprint).

l. 30, *said . . . pride*] sayd . . . pryde Q¹: sayd . . . pride Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 31, *this realm*] thys Realme Q¹: this Realme Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 32, *saue*] and fawe Q^{1,2}: and faw Q^{3,4}.

l. 33, *must returne backe*] muste retorne back Q¹: must returne back Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 34, *else abide . . . price*] els abyde . . . pryce Q^{1,2}: els abide . . . price Q^{3,4}.

l. 36, *afterward . . . the*] afterwarde . . . that Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 37, 'whome' in Q⁴ only.

l. 38, *day . . . reproch*] daye . . . reproche Q¹: day . . . reproche Q²: Q³ as 5: day . . . reproche Q⁴.

l. 39, *quartane . . . feuer lurdane*] Quartane . . . Feuer Lurdane Q^{1,2,3,4}—caps. F and L accepted.

l. 40, *fwincke, countes . . . paines*] fwinck, counts . . . paynes Q¹: fwinck, countes . . . paynes Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

S. Michaels mount, is a promontorie in the West part of England.

A hill, Parnassus aforefaid. *Pan*, Chrif.

Dan, one tribe is put for the whole nation *per* 45 *Synecdochen*.

Where Tytan, the Sunne. Which storie is to be read in Diodorus Syc. of the hill Ida, from whence he faith, all night time is to be seene a mightie fire, as if the skie burned, which toward morning beginneth to gather into a 50 rounde forme, and thereof riseth the Sunne, whom the Poets call Tytan.

The shepheard, is Endymion, whom the Poets faigne to haue been so beloued of Phœbe, f. the Moone, that he was by her kept a sleepe in a caue by the space of 55 thirtie yeares, for to enioy his companie.

There, that is in Paradise, where through errour of the

l. 42, *Michaels*] Michels Q^{1,2}: Micaels Q^{3,4} — Q⁵, misprinted 'Englang.'

l. 44, *aforefaid*] afforefaid Q¹: afforelayde Q²: aforefaid Q^{3,4}.

l. 45, *tribe*] trybe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 47, *Tytan . . . Sunne . . . storie . . . read*] Titan . . . fonne . . . story . . . redde Q¹: Titan . . . Sunne . . . storie . . . redde Q²: Tytan . . . funne . . . story . . . bee redde Q^{3,4}.

l. 48, *hill . . . faith*] hyl Ida; . . . fayth Q¹: hyl Ida . . . faith Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 4 'hee').

l. 49, *be . . . mightie . . . skie*] bee . . . mightye . . . skye Q¹: Q² as 5: be . . . mighty . . . skie Q^{3,4}.

l. 50, *a*] into a Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 — 'into' accepted.

l. 51, *rounde . . . riseth . . . Sunne . . . whom*] round . . . ryfeth . . . fonne . . . whome Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 52, *Poets . . . Tytan*] Poetes . . . Titan Q¹: Poets . . . Titan Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 53, *shepheard, . . . faigne*] Shepheard . . . fayne Q¹: shepheard . . . fayne Q²: shepheard . . . faine Q^{3,4}.

l. 54, *been . . . i.*] bene . . . f Q^{1,2,3}: been . . . f. Q⁴ — 'f' accepted.

l. 56, *thirtie . . . enioy . . . companie*] xxx yeares . . . enjoye . . . companye Q¹: xxx yeeres . . . enioye . . . company Q²: xxx yeares . . . enioy . . . company Q³: thirty yeares . . . enioy . . . company Q⁴.

l. 57, *Paradice . . . of the*] Paradiſe . . . of shepheards Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'shepheardes' in 2).

shepheards vnderstanding, he faith, that all shepheards did vse to feede their flockes, till one, (that is) Adam by his folly & difobedience, made all the rest of his 60 offspring be debarred and shut out from thence.

Synah, a hill in Arabia, where God appeared.

Our Ladies bowre, a place of pleasure so called.

Faunes, or Syluanes, be of Poets faigned to be Gods of the wood. 65

Medway, the name of a riuer in Kent, which running by Rochester, meeteth with Thames, whom he calleth his elder brother, both becaufe hee is greater, and also falleth sooner into the sea. *Meint*, mingled.

Melampode and Terebinth, be hearbs good to cure 70 diseased Gotes: of the one speaketh Mantuan, and of the other Theocritus.

Τερμίνθου τράγων ἑκατον ἀκρέμονα.

l. 58, *vnderstanding* . . . *faith*] vnderstanding . . . sayth Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'hee' 3, 4, and 'vnderstanding' 4).

l. 59, *their flockes*] theyr flocks Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5: theyr flockes Q⁴—the second) wanting in Q^{1,2}.

l. 60, *his folly* & . . . *his*] hys follye and . . . hys Q¹: his folly and . . . hys Q^{2,3,4} (but 'his' in 3, 4)—comma after 'difobedience' accepted from all the others.

l. 61, *offspring* . . . *and shut*] offspring . . . & shutte Q¹: offspring bee . . . and shut Q²: Offspring . . . and shut Q³: Ofspryng . . . and shut Q⁴.

l. 63, *Ladies*] Ladyes Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 64, *Poets faigned*] Poetes feigned Q¹: Q² as 5: Poets fayned Q^{3,4}.

l. 65, *wood*] Woode Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 66, *riuer*] Ryuer Q^{1,2,3}: Riuer Q⁴.

l. 67, *Thames*.] Thames; Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 68, *he*] hee Q^{1,4}: Q^{2,3} as 5.

l. 69, *sea* . . . *Meint*] Sea . . . Meynt Q^{1,2,3,4} (but '4' 'myngled').

l. 70, *hearbs*] hearbes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 71, *Gotes*, . . . *the one* . . . *Mantuan* . . . *the other*] Gotes. . . thone . . . Mantuane . . . thother Q^{1,2} (but, after Gotes): Gotes: . . . thone . . . Mantuan . . . thother Q³: Gotes, . . . thone . . . Mantuan . . . thother Q⁴.

l. 73, *Terminthou tragoon eikaton acremonia*] *τερμίνθου τράγων ἑκατον ἀκρέμονα* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (except 5 has 'acremonia')—Greek characters accepted.

Nigher heauen, note the shepheards simpleneffe, which supposeth that from the hilles is nearer way to heauen. 75

Leuin, lightning, which he taketh for an argument, to proue the nighneffe to heauen, because the lightning doth commonly light on high mountains, according to the saying of the Poet.

Feriuntque summos fulmina montes. 80

Lorrell, a lofell : *A borrell*, a plaine fellow.

Narre, nearer. *Hale*, for hole. *Yede*, go.

Frowye, mustie or mossie. *Of yore*, long ago.

Forewent, gone afore.

The first shepheard, was Abell the righteous, who (as 85 Scripture saieth) bent his mind to keeping of sheep, as did his brother Caine to tilling the ground.

His keepe, his charge, f. his flocke.

Lowted, did honour and reuerence.

l. 74, *note*] Note Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 75, *hilles* . . . way] hylls . . . waye Q¹ : hylles . . . waye Q² : hylles . . . way Q³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 76, *lightning*,] Lightning; Q^{1,2,3} (but, 2, 3) : Lightyng Q⁴.

l. 77, *nighneffe*] nighnes Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 78, *commonly* . . . *high mountains*] comenly . . . hygh mountaynes Q¹ : comenly . . . high mountaines Q² : Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'mountaines').

l. 79, *Poet*] Poete Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 80, 'montos' misprint in Q².

l. 81, *plaine*] playne Q^{1,2,3} (but 'fellowe' in 2, 3) : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 82, *go*] goe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 83, *mustie* . . . *ago*] mustye . . .

agoe Q¹ : mustie . . . agoe Q^{2,3} :

musty . . . ago Q⁴.

l. 84, *Forewent*] Forewente Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 85, *first*] firste Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 86, *Scripture saieth* . . . *his* . . . *sheep*] scripture sayth . . . hys . . . sheepe Q¹ : Scripture fayth . . . hys minde . . . sheepe Q² : Scripture faith . . . his minde . . . sheepe Q³ : Scripture faith . . . his . . . sheepe Q⁴.

l. 87, *his* . . . *Caine* . . . *ground*] hys . . . Cain . . . grownde Q¹ : his . . . Caine . . . tylling Q^{2,3} : his . . . Caine . . . tillyng Q⁴.

l. 88, *his* . . . *i.*] hys . . . f. Q¹ : his . . . f Q^{2,3,4}—'f' accepted.

l. 89, 'honor' in Q^{3,4}.

The brettiren, the twelue sonnes of Iaacob, which were 90
sheepmasters, and liued onely thereupon.

VVhom Ida, Paris, which being the sonne of Priamus
king of Troy, for his mother Hecubas dreame, which
beeing with childe of him, dreamed she brought forth a
firebrand, that set the tower of Ilium on fire, was cast 95
forth on the hill Ida, where being fostred of shepheards,
he eke in time became a shepheard, and lastly came to
the knowledge of his parentage.

Alasse, Helena the wife of Menelaus king of Lacedemonia was by Venus for the golden apple to her 100
giuen, then promised to Paris, who therevpon with a fort
of lustie Troyans, stole her out of Lacedemonia, and
kept her in Troy, which was the cause of the ten yeares
warre in Troy, and the most famous citie of all Asia,
lamentably sacked and defaced. 105

l. 90, *Iaacob, which*] Iacob, whych
Q¹: Iacob, which Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 91, *sheepmasters . . . liued
onely*] shepemaisters . . . lyued
onlye Q^{1,2}: (but 'onely'): sheep-
maisters . . . liued only Q^{3,4}.

l. 93, *king*] so Q^{1,2,3}: kyng Q⁴.

l. 94, *beeing . . . child . . . him
. . . brought*] being . . . childe . . .
hym . . . broughte Q¹: being . . .
childe . . . him . . . brought Q^{2,3}:
beyng . . . childe . . . shee . . .
brought Q⁴.

l. 95, *set the tower*] set all the toure
Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'T' in 2).

l. 96, *hill . . . fostred*] hyll Ida;
. . . fostered Q¹: hill Ida, . . . fos-
tered Q^{2,3,4} (but 'shepherd' in 2).

l. 97, *he*] so Q^{1,2}: hee Q^{3,4}.

l. 98, *the*] no 'the' in Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 99, *wife*] wyfe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as
5.

l. 100, *apple*] Aple Q¹: Apple
Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 101, *giuen . . . sorte*] geuen . . .
fort Q^{1,2} (but 'Therevppon') 3 (but
'thereuppon'): 4 as 5.

l. 102, *lustie Troyans*] lustye Troy-
anes Q¹: Q^{2,3} as 5: lusty Troyens
Q⁴.

l. 103, *Troy . . . ten*] Troye . . .
tenne Q¹: Troy . . . tenne yeeres
Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 104, *Troy . . . most . . . citie*] Troye . . . moste . . . citey Q¹: Q²
as 5: Troy . . . most . . . city Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.

Argus, was of the Poets deuifed to be full of eyes, and therefore to him was committed the keeping of the tranffourmed Cowe Io : fo called, becaufe / that in the print of the Cowes foote, there is figured an I in the middeft of an O.

110

His name, he meaneth Aaron : whose name for more *Decorum*, the fhepheard faith he hath forgot, leaft his remembrance and fkill in antiquities of holy writ fhould feeme to excede the meanenefle of the perfon.

Not fo true, for Aaron in the abfence of Mofes started 115
afide, and committed Idolatrie.

In purple, Spoken of the Popes and Cardinals, which vfe fuch tyrannicall colours and pompous painting.

Belts, girdles.

Glitterand, glittering, a participle vfed fometime in 120
Chaucer, but altogether in I. Goore.

Their Pan, that is the Pope, whom they count their God and greateft fhepheard.

Palinode, A fhepheard, of whose report he feemeth to fpeake all this. *V Viſards*, greate learned heads. 125

l. 106, *Poets*] ſo Q^{1,3,4}: Poetes Q².

l. 107, 'hym' in Q¹ only.

l. 108, *tranfſourmed Cowe* . . . *ſo*] tranfſormed Cow So Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 109, *the*] a Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 112, *fhepheard ſaith* . . . *leaſt*] ſhephearde . . . ſayth . . . left Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 113, *remembrance*] remembraunce Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 114, *perſon*] Perſon Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 116, *Idolatrie*] Idolatry Q^{1,3,4}: Q² as 5.

l. 117, *Cardinals*] Cardinales Q^{1,2,3}: Cardinals Q⁴.

l. 118, *tyrannicall* . . . *painting*]

tyrannical . . . paynting Q¹: tyrannical . . . painting Q²: Q³ as 5: tyrannicall . . . paynting Q⁴.

l. 120, *glittering* . . . *participle*]

Glittering . . . Participle Q^{1,2}: glittering . . . Participle Q^{3,4}.

l. 121, *altogether*] altogether Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5. [Goore = Gower.]

l. 122, *Their* . . . *their*] Theyr . . . theyr Q¹: Q² as 5: Their . . . theyr Q^{3,4}.

l. 124, *fhepheard*] ſhephearde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 125, 'thys' Q¹ only.

VVelter, *VVallow*. *Kerne*, a Churle or farmer.

Sike mifer men, such kinde of men.

Surly, stately and prowde. *Melling*, medling.

Bett, better. *Benempte*, named. *Gree*, for degree.

Algin, the name of a shepheard aforefaid, whose 130
mishap hee alludeth to the chaunce that happened to
the Poet *Aeschylus*, that was brained with a shell fish.

Embleme.

By this poesie Thomalin confirmeth that, which in his
former speech by sundry reasons he had prooued, for 135
being both himselfe sequestred from all ambition, and
also abhorring it in others of his cote, he taketh occasion
to praise the mean and lowly state, as that, wherein is
safetie without feare, and quiet without daunger, accord-
ing to the saying of olde Philosophers, that vertue 140
dwelleth in the midst, beeing enuironed with two con-
trarie vices: whereto Morrell replieth with continuance
of the same Philosophers opinion, that albeit all bountie

l. 126, *wallow* . . . *farmer*] wal-
lowe . . . Farmer Q^{1,2,3}: *wallow*
. . . farmer Q⁴.

l. 127, 'kynde' in Q² only.

l. 129, *Benempte*] Bynempt Q¹:
Bynempte Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 130, *aforefaid*] afforelayde Q¹:
afforefaide Q²: aforelayd Q^{3,4}.

l. 131, *hee*] he, Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 132, *brained* . . . *shell fish*]
brayned . . . shellfish Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 134, *this poesie* . . . *his*] thys
. . . poefye . . . hys Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 135, *sundry* . . . *prooued*] fon-
drye . . . proued Q¹: fundrie . . .
proued Q²: fundrie . . . proued
Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 136, *himselfe*] hymfelfe Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 137, *his*] hys Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 138, *praise* . . . *mean*] prayse
. . . meane Q^{1,4}: praise . . . meane
Q^{2,3}.

l. 139, *daunger*] danger Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 140, 'accordyng' in Q⁴ only.

l. 141, *midst*, *beeing* . . . *contrarie*]
middest, being . . . contrary Q¹:
mydest, being . . . contrarie Q²: Q³
as 5: mydst, beyng . . . contrarie Q⁴.

l. 142, *continuance*] continuaunce
Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 143, *bountie*] bountye Q¹: Q^{2,4}
as 5: bounty Q³.

dwelleth in mediocritie, yet perfect felicitie dwelleth in
 supremacie. For they say, and moſt true it is, that 145
 happineſſe is placed in the higheſt degree: ſo as if any
 thing bee higher or better, then that ſtreight way ceaſeth
 to be perfect happineſſe. Much like to that, which once
 I heard alledged in defence of humilitie, out of a great
 doctor, *Suorum Chriſtus humillimus*: which ſaying a 150
 gentleman in the companie taking at the rebound, beate
 backe againe with a like ſaying of another doctor, as he
 ſayde, *Suorum Deus altiffimus*.

l. 144, *felicitie*] felicitye Q¹: Q²
 as 5: felicity Q^{3,4}.

l. 146, *degree*:] degree, Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 147, *bee . . . way*] be . . . ſtreight
 way Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 148, *happineſſe*.] happines Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5—comma after 'that' from
 Q^{1,2}: 'lyke' in Q¹.

l. 149, *alleged . . . humilitie*]
 alleaged . . . humilitie Q¹: alleaged
 . . . humilitie Q^{2,4}: alleaged . . .
 humility Q³.

l. 150, *doctor*.] doctour, Q^{1,2}:
 doctor, Q^{3,4}—comma accepted.

l. 151, *companie . . . rebound*]
 company . . . rebownd Q¹: com-
 pany . . . rebound Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 152, *like . . . doctor*] lyke . . .
 Doctoure Q¹: lyke . . . Doctour Q²:
 like . . . Doctor Q³: lyke . . . Doc-
 tor Q⁴.

l. 154, *ſayde*.] ſaide, Q^{1,2}: ſayd, Q^{3,4}.
ib., 'altiffimus' of Q^{3,4,5} mis-
 printed 'allifimus' in Q^{1,2}.



August.

Aegloga/Octaua.

ARGUMENT.

I*N this Aeglogue is set forth a delectable controuersie, made in imitation of that in Theocritus: whereto also Virgil fashioned his third and seuenth Aeglogue. They chose for Vmpere of their strife, Cuddy a neat-heards boye, who hauing ended their cause, reciteth also himselfe a proper song, whereof Colin he saith was Author.*

10

Argument.—l. 6, *Virgil*] , Virgile Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—' & ' in Q¹ only. Q^{2,4} as 5 (but in 4 Cuddy and hyphen -).
 ll. 9-10, *saith . . . Author*] sayth . . . Authour Q^{1,2}: faith . . . Authour Q³: sayth . . . Author Q⁴.
 l. 7, *chose . . . Vmpere . . . Cuddy* . . . *neat-heards*] choofe . . . vmpere . . . Cuddie . . . neatheards Q^{1,2}:

Willie. Perigot. Cuddie.

TELL *mée Perigot*, what shall be the game,
Wherefore with mine thou dare thy muficke match?
Or bene thy Bagpipes renne farre out of frame?
Or hath the Crampe thy ioynts benomd with ach?

Perigot.

Ah *Willie*, when the hart is ill affaide,
How can Bagpipe, or ioynts be wel apaide?

Willie.

What the foule euil hath thée fo beftad? 10
Whilom thou was peregal to the beft,
And wont to make the iolly shepheards glad
With pyping and dauncing, didft paffe the reft.

Perigot.

Ah *Willie*, now I haue learned a new daunce:
My old muficke marde by a new mifchaunce.

Poem.—l. 1, *Willie*] Willye Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5—so, but not noted else-
where.

l. 2, *mee . . . shall be*] me . . .
shalbe Q^{1,2}: mee . . . shalbe Q³:
Q⁴ as 5—comma after 'Perigot' from
all the others accepted.

l. 3, *mine . . . muficke match*]
myne . . . mufick matche Q^{1,2}:
mine . . . mufick matche Q³: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 4, *Bagpipes*] Bagpyptes Q^{1,2,3}:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 5, *ach*] ache Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 7, *Willie . . . affaide*] Willye
. . . affayde Q^{1,2}: Willie . . . affayde
Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 8, *wel apaide*] well apayd Q^{1,2}:
well apayde Q³: well apaide Q⁴.

l. 10, *euil . . . beftad*] euill . . .
befstadde Q^{1,2}: euill . . . beftad Q³:
euill . . . beftad Q⁴—'beftad' from
Q³ accepted, as rhyming with 'glad'
(l. 12).

l. 11, *peregal*] peregall Q^{1,2,3,4}:
l. 12, *glad*] gladdde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 13, *did*] didft Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—
'didft' accepted.

l. 15, *Willie . . . learned . . .
new*] Willye . . . learnd . . . newe
Q¹: Willye . . . learnd . . . new
Q^{2,3,4} (but 'Willie' in Q⁴)—no
comma after 'Willye' in others.

l. 16, *muficke mard . . . new*]
mufick mard . . . newe Q^{1,2,3} (but
'new'): muficke mard . . . new
Q⁴.

Willie. /

Mifchiefe mought to that newe mifchaunce befall,
 That fo hath raft vs of our meriment :
 But rede me, what paine doth thée fo apall ? 20
 Or loueft thou, or bene thy yonglings mifwent ?

Perigot.

Loue hath mifled both my yonglings, and mée :
 I pine for paine, and they my payne to fée.

V Villie.

Perdie and well away : ill may they thriue :
 Neuer knew I louers shéepe in good plight :
 But and if in rymes with me thou dare striue,
 Such fond fantasies shall soone be put to flight.

Perigot.

30

That shall I do, though mochel worfe I fared :
 Neuer shall be faid that *Perigot* was dared.

l. 18, 'newe' before 'mifchaunce' dropped out in Q³,⁴: in Q¹,²—accepted and restored.

l. 19, *meriment*:] meriment. Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ comma (,).

l. 20, *rede . . . paine . . . apall*] reede . . . payne . . . appall Q¹: reede . . . payne . . . apall Q²: reede . . . paine . . . apall Q³,⁴.

l. 21, *yonglings*] younglings Q¹,²,⁴: younglings Q³.

l. 23, *yonglings*] younglings Q¹,²,⁴: younglings Q³.

l. 24, *pine . . . paine . . . may plaine*] pyne . . . payne . . . may payne Q¹,²: pine . . . payne . . .

may paine Q³: Q⁴ as 5—'my payne' accepted from Q¹.

l. 26, *well away*] wellawaye Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 27, *knew . . . plight*:] knewe . . . plight. Q¹,²: knew . . . plight Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 28, 'in' before 'rymes' dropped in Q⁴,⁵: 'in' in Q¹,²,³—accepted and restored.

l. 29, *fantasies*] fantfies Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 31, *do . . . mochel*] doe . . . mochell Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 32, *faid*] fayde Q¹,²,³: faide Q⁴.

V Villie.

Then loe *Perigot* the Pledge, which I plight :
 A mazer ywrought of the Maple warre:
 Wherein is enchaſed many a faire fight,
 Of Beares and Tygers, that maken fiers warre :
 And ouer them ſpred a goodly wilde Vine,
 Entrailed with a wanton Yuiſe twine.

Thereby is a Lambe in the Wolues iawes : 40
 But ſée, how faſt renneth the ſhepherd ſwaine,
 To ſaue the innocent from the beaſts pawes :
 And here with his ſhéephooke hath him ſlaine.
 Tell me, ſuch a cup haſt thou euer ſéene ?
 Well mought it beſéeme any harueſt Queene.

Perigot.

Thereto will I pawne yonder ſpotted Lambe,
 Of all my flocke there niſ fike another :
 For I brought him vp without the Dambe,
 But *Colin Clout* raft me of his brother, 50
 That he purchaſt of me in the plaine field :
 Sore againſt my will was I forſt to yéeld.

l. 34, *plight*,] plight : Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴
 as 5—: accepted.

l. 36, *faire*] fayre Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 37, *Vine*] vine Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 38, *Entrailed*] Entrailed
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 40, 'Woolues' in Q³ only.

l. 41, *ſwaine*] ſwayne Q^{1,2} : Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 42, *beaſts*] beaſtes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 43, *ſheephooke* . . . *ſlaine*] ſhepe-
 hooke . . . ſlayne Q^{1,2} : ſheephooke

. . . ſlayne Q³ : ſheephooke . . .
 ſlaine Q⁴.

l. 44, *ſeene*] ſene Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 45, *beſeeme*] beſeme Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 48, 'ſicke' in Q⁴ only.

l. 49, *Dambe*.] ſo Q¹ : comma in
 Q^{2,3,4}—comma accepted.

l. 50, *raft*] rafte Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 51, *plaine*] playne Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 52, *yeeld*] yield Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

VWillie.

Siker make like account of his brother,
But who shall iudge the wager wonne or loft ?

Perigot. /

That shall yonder heardgrome, and none other,
Which ouer the pouffe hetherward doth post.

VWillie.

But for the Sunnebeame so fore doth vs beate, 60
Were not better, to shunne the scorching heate ?

Perigot.

Well agréed *VWillie* : then fit thée downe swaine :
Sike a fong neuer heardest thou, but *Colin* fing.

Cuddie.

Ginne, when ye lift, ye iolly shepheards twaine :
Sike a iudge, as *Cuddie*, were for a king.

Perigot. I T fell vpon a holy eue,

Willye. hey ho holiday,

Per. When holy fathers wont to shriue : 70

Wil. now ginneth this round delay.

l. 54, *Siker*] Sicker Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 57, 'hetherwarde' in Q¹ only.

l. 60, *Sunnebeame*] so Q^{2,4}: Sunnebeame Q³.

l. 61, *scorching*] scorching Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 63, *Willie* . . . *swaine*] Willy . . . *swayne* Q¹: Willye . . . *swayne* Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 66, *Ginne* . . . *lift* . . . *twaine*] Gynne . . . *lyft* . . . *twayne* Q^{1,2}: Gynne . . . *lift* . . . *shepheards twayne* Q³: Gynne . . . *lift* . . . *twaine* Q⁴.

In our text (Q⁴) the dialogue-song begins with 'Willie,' and so alternately: in Q^{1,2,3,4} it begins with 'Perigot'—the others, accepted. Line 144 shows the 'vnder fonges' belong to him. The order is resumed in Q³, also, at line 94.

l. 68, *holly*] holly Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 69, *holiday*] hollidaye Q^{1,2}: holidaye Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 70, *holly* . . . *shriue*] holly . . . *shriue* Q^{1,2}: holly . . . *shriue* Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 71, *ginneth* . . . *round delay*]

Per. Sitting vpon a hill fo hie,
Wil. hey ho the high hill,
Per. The while my flocke did féed thereby,
Wil. the while the shepheard felfe did spill :
Per. I fawe the bouncing Bellibone :
Wil. hey ho Bonnibell,
Per. Tripping ouer the dale alone,
Wil. she can trip it vérie well :
Per. Well decked in a frocke of gray, 80
Wil. hey ho gray is gréet,
Per. And in a Kirtle of gréene fay,
Wil. the gréene is for maydens méet :
Per. A chapelet on her head she wore,
Wil. hey ho chapelet,
Per. Of swéet Violets therein was store,
Wil. she swéeter then the Violet.
Per. My shéepe did leaue their wonted food,
Wil. hey ho féely shéepe,
Per. And gazde on her, as they were wood, 90
Wil. Wood as he, that did them kéepe.

gynneth . . . roundelay Q^{1,2}: ginneth

. . . roundelay Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 72, *hie*] hye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}.

l. 73, *hill*] hyll Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 76, *fawe* . . . *Bellibone* ;] faw

. . . Bellibone, Q^{1,2}: fawe . . .

Bellibone, Q³: faw . . . Bellibone:
Q⁴.

l. 77, *Bonnibell*] Bonibell Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 79, *trip* . . . *verie*] trippe . . .
very Q^{1,2}: trip . . . very Q^{3,4}.

l. 81, *greet*] greete Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 82, *fay*] faye Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 83, *meet*] meete Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 84, *chapelet*] chapelet Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
as 5—'chapelet' accepted.

l. 86, *sweet*] sweete Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 87, *sweeter*] she sweeter Q^{1,2}:
the sweeter Q³: Q⁴ as 5—'she' ac-
cepted and restored—'Viol', mis-
print of Q³.

l. 88, *their* . . . *food*] theyr . . .
foode Q¹: their . . . foode Q^{2,3}: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 90, *gazde*] gazd Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5
—'woode' in Q³ only.

l. 91, *Wood*] Woode Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
as 5.

Per. As the bonilasse passed by,
Will. hey ho bonilasse,
Per. / She rou'de at me with glauncing eye,
Will. as cleare as the chrystal glasse :
Per. All as the Sunny beame so bright,
Will. hey ho the Sunne beame,
Per. Glaunceth from *Phæbus* face forthright,
Will. so loue into my heart did streame :
Per. Or as the thunder cleaues the cloudes, 100
Will. hey ho the thunder,
Per. Wherein the lightfome leuin shroudes,
Will. so cleaues thy soule afunder :
Per. Or as Dame *Cynthias* filuer ray
Will. hey ho the Moone light,
Per. Vpon the glittering waue doth play :
Will. fuch play is a pitteous plight.
Per. The glaunce into my heart did glide,
Will. hey ho the glyder,
Per. Therewith my soule was sharply gride, 110
Will. fuch woundes foone wexen wider.
Per. Hasting to raunch the arrow out,
Will. hey ho Perigot,

- l. 92, *by*] bye Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 94, *roude* . . . *me*] so Q^{1,2}:
 Q³ rou'de . . . mee: Q⁴ as 5—
 'rou'de' accepted.
 l. 95, *chrystal*] chrystall Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 96, *Sunny*] Sunnye Q¹: Sunnie
 Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 99, *heart*] hart Q^{1,2,4}: Q³ as
 5.
 l. 100, *thunder*] thonder Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 101, *thunder*] Thonder Q^{1,2}:
 thonder Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 103, *afunder*] a fonder Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 104, *ray*] raye Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as
 5.
 l. 106, *glittering* . . . *play*] glyt-
 tering . . . playe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 110, *gride*] gryde Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 112, *arrow*] arrowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

- Per.* I left the head in my heart root :
Will. it was a desperate shot.
Per. There it rancleth aye more and more,
Will. hey ho the arrow,
Per. Ne can I finde salue for my fore :
Will. loue is a curelesse sorrow.
Per. And though my bale with death I bought, 120
Will. hey ho heaue chéere,
Per. Yet should thilke lasse not from my thought:
Will. fo you may buye golde too déere.
Per. But whether in painfull loue I pine,
Will. hey ho pinching paine,
Per. Or thriue in wealth, she shalbe mine.
Will. But if thou can her obtaine.
Per. And if for gracelesse grieffe I dye,
Will. hey ho gracelesse grieffe,
Per. Witnesse, she shue me with her eye : 130
V Vill. let thy folly be the priefe.
Per. And you, that sawe it, fimple shéepe,
V Vill. hey ho the faire flocke,

- l. 114, *heart root*] hart roote Q^{1,2}:
heart roote Q³: hart root Q⁴.
l. 116, *aye*] ay Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
l. 117, *arrow*] arrowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.
l. 118, *finde*] find Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
l. 119, *sorrow*] forrowe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
as 5—'curelesse' correction of ob-
vious misprint of all the 4tos.
l. 123, *golde too deare*] gold to
deare Q¹: gold to deere Q²: golde
too deere Q³: golde to deere Q⁴.
l. 124, *painfull . . . pine*] payne-
full . . . pyne Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 125, *paine*] payne Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 126, *wealth . . . ye*] welth . . .
she Q¹: wealth . . . she Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5
—'she' accepted.
l. 127, *obtaine*] obtaine Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
as 5.
l. 128, *griefe*] greefe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.
l. 130, *she shue*] shee flewe Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5—: after 'eye' accepted
from Q^{1,2,3}.
l. 131, *folly*] follye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
l. 132, *sheepe*] shepe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.
l. 133, *faire*] fayre Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Per. For / priefe thereof, my death shall wéepe,

Will. and mone with many a mocke.

Per. So learnd I loue on a holy eue,

Will. hey ho holy day,

Per. That euer since my heart did greue.

Will. now endeth our roundelay.

Cuddie.

140

Siker, fike a roundle neuer heard I none.

Little lacketh *Perigot* of the best.

And *Willie* is not greatly ouergone,

So weren his vnder songes well addrest.

Willie.

Heardgrome, I feare me, thou haue a squint eye:

Arécée vprightly, who has the victorie ?

Cuddie.

Faith of my foule, I déeme eche haue gained,

For thy, let the Lambe be *Willie* his owne :

150

And for *Perigot* so well hath him payned,

To him be the wroughten mazer alone.

Perigot.

Perigot is well pleased with the doome :

Ne can *Willie* wite the witelesse heardgroome.

- | | |
|---|--|
| l. 136, <i>holly</i>] hollye Q ^{1,2} : holly Q ^{3,4} . | l. 149, <i>Faith . . . eche . . . gained</i>] |
| l. 137, <i>holy day</i>] holidaye Q ¹ ; | Fayth . . . ech . . . gayned Q ^{1,2} : |
| hollidaye Q ² ; Q ^{3,4} as 5. | Fayth . . . eche . . . gained Q ^{3,4} . |
| l. 138, <i>heart</i>] hart Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 150, <i>thy, . . . Willie</i>] no comma |
| l. 141, <i>Siker</i>] Sicker Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | . . . Willye Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 143, <i>Willie</i>] Willye Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 151, <i>him payned</i>] hym payned |
| l. 146, <i>eye</i> —no pointing] eye: Q ^{1,2} : | Q ¹ : him . . . payned Q ^{2,3,4} . |
| comma Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5—: accepted. | l. 155, <i>Willie . . . heardgroome</i>] |
| l. 147, <i>victorie</i>] victorie Q ^{1,2} : | Willye . . . herdgroome Q ^{1,2} : Willye |
| Q ^{3,4} as 5. | . . . heardgroome Q ^{3,4} . |

Willie.

Neuer dempt more right of beautie I wéene.
The shepheard of *Ida*, that iudged beauties Quéene.

Cuddie.

But tell me shepheards, should it not yfhend 160
Your roundels fresh, to heare a dolefull verse
Of *Rosalinde* (who knowes not *Rosalinde* ?)
That *Colin* made, ylke can I you rehearfe.

Perigot.

Now fay it *Cuddie*, as thou art a ladde :
With mery thing its good to medle fadde.

Willie.

Faith of my foule, thou shalt ycrowned be
In *Colins* steede, if thou this song aréede :
For neuer thing on earth so pleaseth me, 170
As him to heare, or matter of his deede.

Cuddie.

Then listeneth eche vnto my heauie lay,
And / tune your pipes as ruthfull, as ye may.

l. 157, *beautie*] beautye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 158, *iudge*] iudged Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
as 5—'iudged' accepted.

l. 160, *shepheards*] shepherds Q¹:
shepherdas Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 161, *dolefull*] doolefull Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 162, *Rosalinde* . . . *Rosalind*:]
Rofalend . . . Rofalend Q¹: Ro.alind
. . . Rofalind Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 168, *Faith*] Fayth Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 169, *steede*] stede Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 173, *listeneth eche* . . . *heauie*
lay] listneth ech . . . heauy laye
Q¹: listneth ech . . . heauie laye
Q²: listeneth ech . . . heauie laye
Q^{3,4}.

l. 174, *pipes* . . . *ruthfull*] pypes
. . . ruthful Q^{1,2}: pypes . . . ruthfull
Q^{3,4}.

YE wastful woods beare witnesse of my woe,
 Wherin my plaints did oftentimes resounde :
 Ye carelesse byrds are priuie to my cries,
 Which in your songs were wont to make a part :
 Thou pleasant spring hast luld me oft a sléepe,
 Whose streames my trickling teares did oft augment. 180
 Resort of people doth my griefes augment,
 The walled townes do worke my greater woe :
 The forest wide is fitter to resound
 The hollow Eccho of my carefull cries,
 I hate the house, since thence my loue did part,
 Whose wailefull want debarres mine eyes from sléepe.
 Let streames of teares supply the place of sléepe :
 Let all that swéete is, voyd: and all that may augment
 My dole, drawe néere. More méete to waile my woe,
 Bene the wilde woods, my sorrowes to resound, 190
 Then bed, or bowre, both which I fill with cries,

l. 175, *wastful woods*] wastefull woodes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 176, *resounde*] resound Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 177, *cries*] cryes Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 178, *a part*] apart Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 179, *pleasant*] pleasaunt Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 180, *trickling . . . oft*] tricklinge . . . ofte Q¹: Q^{3,3,4} as 5.

l. 181, *griefes*] greefs Q¹: Q^{3,3,4} as 5.

l. 182, *do*] so Q^{1,2}: doe Q^{3,4}.

l. 184, *Eccho . . . cries*] Echo . . . cryes Q¹: Eccho . . . cryes Q²: Eccho . . . cries Q^{3,4}.

l. 186, *wailefull . . . debarres mine*] waylefull . . . debarres myne Q¹:

wailefull . . . debarres mine Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 187, *streames*] stremes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 188, *sweete is voyd:*] sweete is, voyd: Q^{1,2,3}: sweete, is voyd: Q⁴—comma after 'is' accepted.

l. 189, *dole drawe neere*(.) . . . *waile*] doole, drawe neare. Q¹: doole, draw neere Q²: dole, drawe neere. Q³: Q⁴ as 5—comma after 'dole' accepted.

l. 190, *wilde woods, . . . sorrowes*] wild woddess—no comma . . . sorrowes Q¹: wild woodes . . . sorrowes Q²: wilde woddess . . . sorrowes Q^{3,4}.

l. 191, *bed, nor . . . cries*] bedde, or . . . cryes Q¹: bed, nor . . . cryes Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5—'or' from Q¹ accepted.

When I them *fée* so waste, and finde no part
 Of pleasure past. Here will I dwell apart
 In gastsfull groue therefore, till my last *léepe* . .
 Doo clofe mine eyes : so shall I not augment
 With sight of such a chaunge my restlesse woe :
 Helpe me ye banefull birds, whose shrieking found
 Is signe of dreery death, my deadly cries
 Most ruthfully to tune. And as my cries
 (Which of my woe cannot bewray leaft part) 200
 You heare all night, when nature craueth *léepe*,
 Increafe, so let your yrksome yelles augment.
 Thus all the night in plaints, the day in woe
 I vowed haue to waste, til safe and found
 Shée home returne, whose voyces filuer found
 To chéerful songes can chaunge my chéerlesse cries.
 Hence with the Nightingale wil I take part,
 That blessed byrd, that spendes her time of *léepe*
 In songes and plaintiue pleas, the more t'augment

l. 192, *waste* . . . *finde*] wait . . .
 fynd Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 193, comma after 'past' in Q⁴
 only.

l. 194, 'sleep' in Q⁴ only.

l. 195, 'Doe' in Q^{1,2} only.

l. 196, *as*] a Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—'a'
 accepted.

l. 197, *birds*] byrds Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 198, *Is* . . . *cryes*] Ys . . . *cryes*
 Q^{1,2}: Is . . . *cries* Q^{3,4}—comma
 after 'death' from Q^{1,2}.

l. 201, 'sleep' Q^{3,4} only.

l. 202, *yelles*] yells Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 203, *nights* . . . *plaints* . . .
day . . .] night . . . *plaints* . . . *daye*

Q¹: night . . . *plaintes* . . . *daye*

Q²: *nightes* . . . *plaintes* . . . *daye*

Q^{3,4}—'night' from Q¹ accepted.

l. 204, *waste, til*] wayft, till Q¹:
 wait, till Q²: waste, till Q^{3,4}.

l. 205, *Shee*] She Q^{1,2,3}: See—
 misprint Q⁴.

l. 206, *cheerful songes* . . . *cheer-*
lesse cries] cheerefull songes . . . *chere-*
lesse cries Q²: cheerefull songes . . .
cheerelesse cries Q^{3,4}.

l. 207, *wil*] will Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 208, *spendes*] spends Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 209, *songes* . . . *t'augment*] songes
 . . . *taugment* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 but no
 apostrophe.

The memorie of his misdeed, that bred her woe ; 210
 And you that feele no woe, when as the found
 Of these my nightly cries ye heare apart,
 Let / breake your founder fleépe and pitie augment.

Perigot.

O *Colin*, *Colin*, the shepheards ioy,
 How I admire each turning of thy verfe :
 And *Cuddie*, fresh *Cuddie* the liefest boy,
 How dolefully his dole thou didst rehearse.

Cuddie.

Then blow your pipes shepherds, til you be at home: 220
 The night nigheth fast, its time to be gone.

Perigot his Embleme.

Vincenti gloria victi.

VVillies Embleme.

Vinto non vitto.

Cuddies Embleme.

Felice chi puo.

l. 210, *memorie* . . . *his misdeed*] memory . . . hys misdeede Q¹ :
 memory . . . his misdeede Q² :
 memorie . . . his misdeede Q³,⁴—
 ; after woe is : in all the others.

l. 211—In Q¹,²,³ an upright line
 (|) after 'woe': and so in l. 212
 after 'cries' and in l. 213 after
 'fleépe.'

l. 212, *cries*] cries Q¹,² : Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 215, *ioy*] ioye Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 216, *each*] ech Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 217, *boy*] boye Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 218, *dole*] doole Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 220, *blow* . . . *pipes, shepherds*] blowe . . . pypes shepheards Q¹ :
 blowe . . . pypes shepheardes Q² :
 blow . . . pypes shepheardes Q³,⁴
 (but 4 'youre').

l. 221, *higheth* . . . *its*] nigheth
 . . . yts Q¹ : higheth . . . yts Q²,³,⁴—
 'nigheth' accepted.

G L O S S E.

Bestadde, disposed, ordered. *Peregall*, equall.

Whilome, once. *Rafte*, bereft, deprieved.

Miswent, gone astray. *Ill may*, according to Virgil.

Infelix o semper onis pecus.

5

A mazer, So also doo Theocritus and Virgil feigne pledges of theyr strife.

Enchased, engrauen. Such prettie descriptions euery where vseth Theocritus, to bring in his Idyllia. For which speciall cause indeede, hee by that name termeth 10 his Aeglogues, for Idyllion in Greeke signifieth the shape or picture of any thing, whereof his booke is full. And not as I haue heard some fondly guesse, that they bee called not Idyllia, but Hædilia, of the Goteheards in them.

15

Entrailed, wrought betweene.

Haruest Queene, The maner of countrey folke in haruest time.

Pouffe, Peafe.

It fell vpon, Perigot maketh all his song in praife of 20

l. 4, *gone astray*] gon astraye Q^{1,2}: gone astraye Q^{3,4}.

l. 6, *doo . . . Virgil*] do . . . Virgile Q¹: Q² as 5: doe . . . Virgil Q^{3,4}.

l. 7, *theyr*] their Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 8, *prettie*] pretie Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—
'discriptions' in Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 9, 'bryng' Q⁴ only.

l. 10, *indeede, hee*] indede, he Q¹:
in deede, he Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 11, *Aeglogues, . . . Greeke*] Aeglogues: . . . Greke Q¹: Aeglogues: . . . Greeke Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 12, *any thing*] any thyng Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 3 'anie').

l. 14, *bee*] be Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 16, *Entrailed . . . betweene*] Entrailed . . . betwene Q¹: Entrailed . . . betweene Q^{2,3,4}—accepted for misprint of Q⁵, 'Entrailed.'

l. 17, *maner . . . countrey*] maner . . . country Q¹: manner . . . country Q²: maner . . . countrie Q^{3,4}.

l. 18, *time*] tyme Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 20, *his . . . prai[e]*] hys . . . prayfe Q¹: hys . . . praife Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

his Loue, to whome Willye answereth euery vnder verfe.
By Perigot who is ment, I cannot vprightly say : but
if it be, who is supposed, his Loue, thee deserueth no
lesse praise, then he giueth her.

Greete, / weeping and complaint. 25

Chaplet, a kinde of Garland like a crowne.

Leuin, Lightning. *Cynthia,* was said to be the Moone.

Gryde, pearced. *But if,* not vnlesse.

Squint eye, partiall iudgement.

Eche haue, so faith Virgil. 30

Et vitula tu dignus, & hic &c.

So by enterchaunge of gyfts Cuddie pleaseth both
partes.

Dooe, iudgement. *Dcmpt,* for deemed, iudged.

VVite the witelesse, blame the blamelesse. 35

The shepheard of Ida, was said to be Paris.

Beauties Queene, Venus, to whom Paris adiudged the
golden Apple, as the price of hir beautie.

l. 21, *whome Willye*] whō Willy
Q¹: whom Willye Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5
—period after 'verfe' accepted from
1, 2, 3.

l. 22, *ment*] meant Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 23, *Loue, thee deserueth*] love...
deserueth, Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma after 'sup-
posed' from Q^{1,2,3} accepted.

l. 24, *praise*] prayse Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 26, *kind*... *Garland like*] kind
... Garland lyke Q¹: kynde... Gar-
land lyke Q²: kinde... Garland
lyke Q^{3,4}.

l. 27, *Leuin*... *said*] Leuen...

sayd Q^{1,2,4} (but 'bee' in 3, 4): Leuen
... sayde 2 (but 'bee').

l. 28, *pearced*] perced Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 30, *Eche*... *Virgil*] Ech...
Virgile Q¹: Ech... Virgil Q²:
Ech... sayth Virgil Q^{3,4}.

l. 32—dropped out of our text (Q³)
—restored from Q¹ and all the
others: gifts Q²: giftes Q^{3,4}.

l. 36, *shepheard*... *said*] shep-
herd... sayd Q¹: Q² as 5: shep-
heard... sayd Q^{3,4}.

l. 37, *whom*] whome Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 38, *price*... *hir*] pryce... hir
Q¹: Q² as 5: price... her Q^{3,4}.

Embleme.

The meaning hereof is verie ambiguous : for Perigot by his poefie claiming the conquest, and Willye not 40
yeelding, Cuddie the arbiter of theyr caufe, and Patron of his owne, seemeth to challenge it, as his due, faying, that hee is happie which can : fo abruptly ending, but hee meaneth eyther him, that can win the beft, or moderate himfelfc being beft, and leaue off with the 45
beft. /

l. 39, *verie*] very Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5. owne . . . challenge . . . dew Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 40, *claiming . . . conquest, and*] l. 43, *hee . . . happie . . . can :*] claiming . . . cōquest. & Q¹: claming he . . . happy . . . can, Q¹: he . . . happie . . . can, Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 41, *theyr*] so Q¹: their Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5. l. 44, *hee . . . beft*] hee . . . befte Q¹: he . . . beft Q²: hee . . . befte Q³: Q⁴ as 5—'beeyng' Q¹.

l. 42, *owne . . . challenge . . . due*] l. 45, *off*] of Q^{1,2,3,4}.
own . . . challenge . . . dew Q¹:



September.

Aegloga Nona.

ARGUMENT.

Herein Diggon Daue is deuised to be a shepheard that in hope of more gaine, droue his sheepe into a farre countrey. The abuses whereof, and loose living of popish prelates, by occasion of Hobbinols demaund, he discourseth at large.

Hobbinoll. Diggon Daue.

*D*iggon Daue, I bid her God day:
Or Diggon her is, or I missay.

Argument.—l. 5, *shepheard*] so
Q¹: shephearde Q²: Shepheard
Q³,⁴.

l. 6, *gaine*] gayne Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 7, *countrey*] countrey Q¹: coun-
trie Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 8, *popish* . . . *demaund*] Popish

. . . demaünd Q¹: Popish . . .
demaund Q²,³,⁴.

Poem.—l. 2, *bid*] bidde Q¹,²: Q³,⁴
as 5.

l. 3, *missay*,] missaye Q¹,²: Q³,⁴
as 5 (but period)—period ac-
cepted.

Diggon

Her was her, while it was day light,
 But now her is a moft wretched wight.
 For day, that was, is wightly pafte,
 And now at earft the dirke night doth haft.

Hobbinoll.

Diggon aréede, who has thée fo dight ? 10
 Neuer I wift thée in fo poore a plight.
 Where is þy faire flock, thou waft wont to lead ?
 Or béne they chaffred ? or at mifchiefe dead ?

Diggon.

Ah for loue of that, is to thée moft léefe,
Hobbinoll, I pray thée gall not my old gréepe :
 Sike question rippeth vp caufe of new wo,
 For one opened mote vnfold many mo.

Hobbinoll.

Nay, but forrow clofe shrouded in heart, 20
 I know, to kéepe is a burdenous fmart.
 Ech thing imparted is more eáth to beare :
 When the raine is fallen, the clouds waxe cleare.

l. 5, *day*] *daye* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 6, *now*] so Q¹: *nowe* Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 7, comma after 'was'—accepted
 from all the other quartos.

l. 8, *darke*] *dirke* Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 12, *y^e* . . . *flock* . . . *woon* . . .

lead] the . . . *flocke* . . . *wont* . . .

leade Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3, 4 'woont')—
 'wont' accepted.

l. 13, *beene* . . .] *bene* Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 'bene' accepted.

l. 16, *greefe*] *grieffe* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 17, *rippeth* . . . *new wo*] *ripeth*
 . . . *newe woe* Q^{1,2}: *rippeth* . . .
new woe Q^{3,4}.

l. 18, *vnfold* . . . *mo*] *vnfolde* . . .
moe Q^{1,2}: *vnfold* . . . *moe* Q^{3,4}.

l. 20, *heart*] *hart* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 21, *keepe*] *kepe* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 22, *Ech*] *Eche* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 23, *raine* . . . *fallen* . . . *clouds*
waxe] *rayne* . . . *faln* . . . *cloudes*
wexen Q^{1,2}: *rayne* . . . *fallen* . . .
cloudes waxen Q^{3,4}.

And now fithence I faw thy head laft,
 Thrife thrée Moones bene fully spent and paft :
 Since when thou haft meafured much ground,
 And wandred wéele about the world round,
 So as thou can many things relate :
 But tell me firft of thy flocks eftate.

Diggon.

30

My shéepe béne wasted, (woe is me therefore)
 The iolly shepheard that was of yore,
 Is now nor iolly, nor shepheard more.
 In forreine costes, men said, was plentie :
 And so there is, but all of miserie.
 I dempt there much to haue éeked my store,
 But such eeking hath made my heart fore.
 In tho countries, where I haue bene,
 No béeing for those, that truely mene,
 But for such, as of guile maken gaine,
 No such countrey, as there to remaine.

40

l. 24, *now* . . . *saw*] nowe . . .
 fawe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 25, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—'bene'
 accepted.

l. 26, 'grounde' in Q² only.

l. 27, *wéele* . . . *round*] I wene
 . . . rounde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 28, *things* . . . *relate*] thinges
 . . . relate: Q^{1,2}: thinges . . . relate: Q²:
 thinges . . . relate, Q⁴—: accepted.

l. 29, *estate*] astate Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 31, *beene* . . . *woe*] bene . . .
 woe Q^{1,2,3,4}—'bene' accepted, as
 throughout.

l. 33, *now* . . . *iolly* . . . *shepheard*] nowe . . . iollye . . . shephearde
 Q¹: nowe . . . iollye . . . shephearde
 Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 34, *forreine* . . . *said* . . .
 plentie] forrein . . . sayd . . . plentye

Q¹: forrein . . . sayd . . . plentie

Q²: forreine . . . sayd . . . plentie

Q^{3,4}—comma after 'costes' and after
 'sayd,' as in Q^{1,2}, accepted.

l. 35, *miserie*] miserye Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 37, *heart*] hart Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 38, *countries*] countryes, Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5 (but comma)—comma accepted.

l. 39, *beeing*] being Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 40, *gaine*] gayne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5—comma after 'such' as in all
 the others accepted.

l. 41, *countrey*] countrye Q¹: Q²
 as 5: country Q^{3,4}.

They setten to sale their shops of shame,
 And maken a Mart of their good name.
 The shepheardes there robben one another,
 And layen baytes to beguile her brother.
 Or they will buye his shéepe forth of the cote,
 Or they will caruen the sheapheards throte.
 The shepheardeswaine you cannot well ken,
 But it be by his pride, from other men :
 They looken bigge as Bulles, that béne bate,
 And bearen the cragge so stiffe and so state,
 As Cocke on his dunghill, crowing cranck.

50

Hobbinoll.

Diggon, I am so stiffe, and so stanck,
 That vnneth may I stand any more :
 And now the Westerne winde bloweth fore,
 That nowe is in his chéepe foueraigntée,
 Beating the withered leafe from the trée.
 Sitte / we downe here vnder the hill :
 Tho may we talke, and tellen our fill,

60

- l. 42, 'theyr' in Q³,⁴ only.
 l. 43, *market* . . . *their*] Mart . . .
 theyr Q¹,³,⁴: Mart . . . their Q²—
 'Mart' accepted.
 l. 44, *shepheardes*] shepheardes
 Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 46, *buye* . . . *forth*] buy . . .
 out Q¹: buye . . . out Q³,⁴—
 comma after 'cote' in all accepted
 instead of period.
 l. 47, *shepheardes*] shepheardes Q¹,²:
 shepheardes Q³,⁴.
 l. 48, *swaine* . . . *well*] fwayne
 . . . wel Q¹,²: fwayne . . . well
 Q³: fwayne . . . will Q⁴ (but 'shep-
 hearde's' 3, 4).
 l. 49, *pride*] pryde Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 50, *Bulles* . . . *beene*] Bulls . . .
 bene Q¹,²: Bulles . . . bene Q³,⁴—
 'bene' accepted.
 l. 52, *Cocke*] cocke Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 54—comma after 'stiffe' as in
 all the others for none in Q³—in Q⁴
 only, 'striffe.'
 l. 56, *now* . . . *winde*] nowe . . .
 wind Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.
 l. 57, *That is* . . . *cheefe fouer-*
aigntee] That nowe is . . . chiefe
 fouereigntee Q¹,²: That now is . . .
 chiefe foueraigntee Q³,⁴—'nowe'
 accepted.
 l. 59, 'heere' Q³,⁴ only.

And make a mocke at the blustering blast.
Now say on *Diggon*, what euer thou hast.

Diggon.

Hobbin, ah *Hobbin*, I curse the stound,
That euer I cast to haue lorne this ground.
Wel-away the while I was so fond,
To leaue the good, that I had in hond,
In hope of better, that was vncouth :
So lost the Dogge the flesh in his mouth.
My féely shéepe (ah féele shéepe)
That hereby there I whilome vfde to kéepe,
All were they lustie, as thou diddest féé,
Béne all sterued with pine and penurie :
Hardly my selfe escaped thilke paine,
Driuen for need to come home againe.

70

Hobbinoll.

Ah fon, now by thy losse art taught,
That seldome chaunge the better brought.
Content who liues with tried state,
Néede feare no chaunge of frowning fate:

80

l. 61, *blustering*] blustering Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5—period after 'blast' from
all the others for comma, accepted.

l. 64, *Hobbin* [2nd] . . . *stound*] hobbin . . . stounde Q¹: Hobbin . . . stounde Q^{2,3,4} (but 'thee' in 3, 4).

l. 65, *ground*] grounde Q^{1,2,4}: Q³ as 5.

l. 66, *fond*] fonde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 67, *hond*] hande Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 70, *feele* (2nd)] féely Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 71, *hereby* . . . *vfde*] here by . . . vfd Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 72, *lustie* . . . *diddest*] lustye . . . didst Q¹: lustie . . . didst Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 73, *Bene* . . . *pine* . . . *penurie*] Bene . . . pyne . . . penuree Q^{1,2,3,4} —'Bene' accepted.

l. 74, *paine*] payne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 75, *need* . . . *againe*] neede . . . agayne Q^{1,2}: neede . . . againe Q^{3,4}.

l. 78, *seldome*] seeldome Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 79, *tried*] tryed Q^{1,2,3,4}.

But who will féeke for vnknowne gaine,
Oft liues by losse, and leaues with paine.

Diggon.

I wote ne *Hobbin* how I was bewicht,
With vaine defire, and hope to be enrich.
But fiker so it is, as the bright starre
Séemeth ay greater, when it is farre :
I thought the soyle would haue made me rich :
But now I wote it is nothing fich.
For either the shepheards béne idle and still, 90
And led of their shéepe, what way they will :
Or they béne false, and full of couetise,
And casten to compasse many wrong Emprise.
But the more béne fraught with fraud and spight,
Ne in good nor goodnesse taken delight :
But kindle coles of conteck and yre,
Wherewith they fet all the world on fire :

- l. 81, *gaine*] gayne Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 82, *paine*] payne Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 84, no comma after 'bewicht'
in Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 85, *vaine defire*] vayne defyre
Q¹: vayne defire Q^{2,3,4}.
l. 86, *fiker*] ficker Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 87, *a*] ay Q^{1,2}: aye Q^{3,4}—'ay'
accepted.
l. 89, *now*] nowe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}—
period after 'fich,' as in Q^{1,2}, for
comma as in 3, 4, 5.
l. 90, *either* . . . *shepheards beene*
idle] eyther . . . shepheards bene
ydle Q¹: eyther . . . shepheards

- bene ydle Q²: eyther . . . shep-
heards bene ydle Q^{3,4}.
l. 91, *led* . . . *their* . . . *will*]
ledde . . . theyr . . . wyll Q¹: ledde
. . . their . . . wyll Q²: ledde . . .
theyr . . . will Q^{3,4}.
l. 92, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.
l. 93, *Emprise*] emprise Q^{1,2,3,4}
(but 3, 4 :).
l. 94, *But more beene fraught*]
But the more bene fraught Q^{1,2,3,4}—
'the' accepted.
l. 95, *goodnesse*] goodnes Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 96, *coles*] coales Q^{1,2,3,4}.
l. 97, *set*] sette Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

Which when they thinken againe to quench,
 With / holy water, they doen hem all drench.
 They say they con to heauen the high way : 100
 But by my foule I dare vnderfay,
 They neuer set foote in that same troad,
 But balke the right way, and strayen abroad.
 They boast they han the diuell at commaund :
 But aske hem therefore, what they han paund.
 Marry that great *Pan* bought with great borrow,
 To quite it from the blacke bowre of sorrow.
 But they han sold thilke same long ago :
 For they woulden draw with hem many mo.
 But let hem gang alone a Gods name : 110
 As they han brewed, so let hem beare blame.

Hobbinoll.

Diggon, I pray thée speake not so dirke,
 Such myfter faying me féemeth to mirke.

l. 98, *again*] agayne Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5—no comma after 'quench' in
 the others.

l. 99—comma after 'water' and
 period after 'drench,' as in all the
 others, accepted for none and
 comma.

l. 100, *say . . . way*] faye . . .
 way, Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 101, *vnderfay*] vnderfaye Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 102, *set . . . tread*] fette . . .
 treade Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 103, *balke*] balk Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
diuell] deuill Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 105, *haue*] han¹ Q^{1,2,3,4}—'han'
 accepted.

l. 106, *Marry . . . great*] Marrie
 . . . deare Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 107, *sorrow*] sorrowe Q¹: fo-
 rowe Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 108, *thilke . . . ago*] thilk . . .
 agoe Q^{1,2}: thilke . . . egoe Q^{3,4}.

l. 109, *they . . . draw . . . mo*] thy . . . drawe . . . moe Q^{1,2}: they
 . . . draw . . . moe Q^{3,4}.

l. 110, *gang*] gange Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 113, *pray*] praye Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma
 after 'dirke' for period accepted from
 Q^{2,3,4}.

Diggon.

Then plainly to speake of shepheards most what :
 Bad is the best (this English is flat.)
 Their ill hauiour garres men missay,
 Both of their doctrine, and their fay.
 They sayne the world is much war then it woont, 120
 All for her shepheards is beastly and bloont.
 Other faine, but how truely I note,
 All for they holden shame of their cote.
 Some sticke not to say : (hote cole on her tongue)
 That like mischiefe grafeth hem emong,
 All for they casten too much of worlds care,
 To decke her Dame, and enrich her heire :
 For such encheafon, if you go nie,
 Few chimnyes reeken you shall espie :
 The fat Oxe, that woont ligge in the stall, 130
 Is now fast stalled in her crumenall.

l. 116, *plainly* . . . *what* :] playnely
 . . . what, Q¹ : plainly . . . what,
 Q² : plainly . . . what, Q³ : Q⁴ as 5
 (but 3, 4 'shepheardes moste').

l. 117, *Bad* . . . *English* . . . *flat*]
 Badde . . . englilh . . . flatt Q^{1,2} :
 Badde . . . englilh . . . flat Q^{3,4}.

l. 119, *fay*] faye Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 120, *fay* : . . . *woont*] fayne . . .
 wont Q^{1,2,3,4}—'fayne' accepted.

l. 121, *is* . . . *bloont*] bene . . .
 blont Q¹ : is . . . blont Q² : bene
 . . . blont Q^{3,4} (but both 'shep-
 heardes').

l. 122, *faine*] fayne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 123, *their*] theyr Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 124, *fay* : (*hote*) fay, (whote
 Q^{1,2} : fay, (hote Q^{3,4}).

l. 125, comma after 'among' in
 all the others—accepted.

l. 126, 'worldes' Q^{3,4} only.

l. 127, *decke* . . . *heire*] deck . . .
 heyre Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 128, *go nie*] goe nye Q^{1,2,3} : goe
 nie Q⁴.

l. 129, *Few chimnyes reeken* . . .
espie] Fewe chymneis reeking . . .
 espie Q^{1,2,3} : Fewe chimnies reeking
 . . . espie Q⁴.

l. 130, *fat* . . . *woont* . . . *stall*]
 fatte . . . wont . . . stal Q^{1,2} : fatte
 . . . woont . . . stall Q³ : Q⁴ as 5
 —comma after 'Oxe' as in all the
 others accepted.

l. 131, *now*] rowe Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴
 as 5.

But the fewer Woolues (the footh to faine,)
The more béne the Foxes that here remaine.

170

Diggon.

Yes, but they gang in more secret wife,
And with sheepes clothing doen hem disguife.
They walke not widely as they were woont,
For feare of raungers, and the great hoont :
But priuily prolling to and fro,
Enaunter they mought be inly know.

Hobbinoll. /

Or priuie or pert if any bin,
We haue great bandogs will teare their skin.

180

Diggon.

Indeede thy Ball is a bold bigge cur,
And could make a iolly hole in their fur.
But not good dogs hem néedèth to chafe,
But héedie shepheards to discerne their face,

l. 169, *footh* . . . *faine*] foth . . .
fayne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 170, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—'bene'
accepted.

l. 172, *secret*] secrete Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 173, 'sheeps' in Q³ only—
comma after 'disguife' in Q^{1,2}, and
no pointing in Q^{3,4}.

l. 174, *talke* . . . *woont*] walke . . .
wont Q^{1,2,4}: walk . . . wont Q³—
'walke' accepted.

l. 175, *hoont*] hunt Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma
after 'raungers' in all the others—
accepted.

l. 176, *priuily* . . . *to* . . . *fro*]
priuely . . . two . . . froe Q¹: priuely
. . . too . . . froe Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 177, *know*] knowe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 179, *priuie* . . . *if* . . . *bin*] priue
. . . yf . . . bene Q^{1,2}: priue . . . if
. . . bene Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 180, *haue* . . . *bandogs* . . . *skin*]
han . . . Bandogs . . . skinne Q^{1,2}:
han . . . bandogs . . . skin Q^{3,4}.

l. 182, *Ball* . . . *cur*] ball . . .
curre Q^{1,2}: ball . . . cur Q^{3,4}: Q¹
'indeede'—accepted for 'In deede.'

l. 183, *their fur*] theyr furre Q^{1,2}:
theyr fur Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 184, *dogs* . . . *chafe*] Dogges . . .
chace Q^{1,2}: dogges . . . chace Q³:
dogs . . . chace Q⁴.

l. 185, *heedie*] heedy Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

For all their craft is in their countenance,
They béne so graue and full of maintenance.
But shall I tell thée what my felfe knowe,
Chaunced to Roffin not long ygo.

Hobbinoll.

190

Say it out *Diggon*, what euer it hight,
For not but well mought him betight.
He is so méeke, wife, and merciabie,
And with his word his work is conuenable.
Colin Clout I weene be his felfe boy,
(Ah for *Colin* he whilome my ioy)
Shepheards sich, God mought vs many fend,
That doen so carefully their flocks tend.

Diggon.

Thilke fame shepheard mought I well marke : 200.
He has a Dogge to bite or to barke,
Neuer had shepheard so kéene a cur,
That waketh, and if but a leafe stur.

l. 186, comma after 'countenance'
for period, accepted from all the
others.

l. 187, *beene* . . . *maintenance*
bene . . . mayntenance Q^{1,2}: ben
. . . maintenance Q^{3,4}—'bene' ac-
cepted.

l. 189, *Roffin* . . . *ygo*] Roffynn
. . . ygoe Q¹: Roffyn . . . ygoe Q²:
Roffin . . . ygoe Q^{3,4}.

l. 194, *work*] worke Q^{1,2,4}: Q³
as 5.

l. 195, *Clout* . . . *weene* . . . *boy*
clout . . . wene . . . boye Q¹: Clout

. . . wene . . . boye Q²: Clout . . .
weene . . . boye Q^{3,4}.

l. 196, *ioy*] ioye Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 197, *Shepheards*] shepheardes
Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 198, *their*] theyr Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as
5.

l. 200, *Thilke*] Thilke Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 201, *bite*] byte Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 202, *keene* . . . *cur*] kene . . .
kurre Q^{1,2}: keene . . . kur Q^{3,4} (but
4 'Shepherd').

l. 203, *stur*] sturre Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

Yet halfe in doubt, he opened the doore,
 And ranne out, as he was woont of yore.
 No fooner was out, but swifter then thought,
 Fast by the hide the Woolfe Lowder caught :
 And had not Roffy renne to the steuen,
 Lowder had bene flaine thilke same euen.

Hobbinoll.

God shield man, he should so ill haue thriue,
 All for he did his deuoyre belue.
 If fike bene Woolues, as thou haft tolde,
 How mought we *Diggon*, hem behold.

250

Diggon.

How, but with héede and watchfulnesse,
 Forftallen hem of their wilinesse ?
 For thy with shepheard fittes not play,
 Or fléepe, as some doen, all the long day :
 But / euer liggen in watch and ward,
 From fodaine force their flocks for to gard.

Hobbinoll.

260

Ah *Diggon*, thilke same rule were too straight,
 All the cold seafon to watch and wait,

l. 242, *doore*] dore Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma
 after 'doubt' as in all the others.

l. 243, *woont*] wont Q^{1,2,3,4}—'hee'
 in Q² only.

l. 245, *hide* . . . *Woolfe Lowder*] hyde . . . Wolfe lowder Q^{1,2}: hyde . . . Wolfe Lowder Q³: hide . . . Wolfe Lowder Q⁴.

l. 247, *beene*] be Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 249, 'hee' in Q³ only.

l. 250, *deuoyre*] deuoyr Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 251, *beene Woolues* . . . *tolde*] bene Wolues . . . told Q^{1,2,3,4} (4 mis-
 printed 'Woluee').

l. 252, *behold*] be-hold Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 256, *play*] playe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 258, *fodaine* . . . *their*] fodeine . . . theyr Q¹: foddein . . . their Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 262, *watch* . . . *wait*] wach . . . waite Q¹: watch . . . waite Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

We béne of fleſh, men as other bée,
Why ſhould we be bound to ſuch miſerie ?
What euer thing lacketh chaungeable reſt,
Mought néedes decay, when it is at beſt.

Diggon.

Ah but *Hobbinoll*, all this long tale,
Nought eaſeth the care, that doth me forhaile.
What ſhall I do ? what way ſhall I wend, 270
My piteous plight and loſſe to amend ?
Ah good *Hobbinoll*, mought I thee pray,
Of ayd or counſell in my decay.

Hobbinoll.

Now by my ſoule *Diggon*, I lament
The hapleſſe miſchiefe, that has thee hent,
Netheleſſe thou ſeeſt my lowly faile,
That froward fortune doth euer auaille.
But were *Hobbinoll*, as God mought pleaſe,
Diggon ſhould ſoone find fauour and eaſe. 280
But if to my cottage thou wilt reſort,
So as I can, I will thee comfort :

l. 263, *beene . . . fleſh*] bene . . .
fleſhe Q^{1,2,3} (but 'Wee' in 3) : bene
. . . fleſh Q⁴—'bene' accepted.

l. 264, *miſerie*] miſeree Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 268, *Hobbinoll*] Hobbinol Q¹ :
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 269, period, as in all the others,
for comma—accepted—'mee' in Q³
only.

l. 270, *do*] doe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 272, *Hobbinoll . . . pray*] Hob-
binol . . . praye Q¹ : Hobbinoll . . .
praye Q² : Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 273, *ayd . . . decay*] ayde . . .
decaye Q^{1,2,3} : aide . . . decaye Q⁴—
period as in all others for comma
accepted.

l. 275, *Now*] so Q^{1,4} : Nowe
Q^{2,3}.

l. 276, *miſchiefe*] miſchief Q¹ :
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 278, *auaille*] so Q^{1,2,4} : auile
Q³.

l. 281, *cottage*] cotage Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 282, *can, . . . will*] can : . . .
wil Q¹ : can : will Q² : Q^{3,4} as 5.

There maist thou ligge in a vetchy bed,
Till fairer Fortune shew forth his head.

Diggon.

Ah *Hobbinoll*, God mought it thee requite,
Diggon on few such friends did euer lite.

Diggon's Embleme.

Inopem me copia fecit.

GLOSSE.

The Dialect and phraſe of ſpeech in this Dialogue, ſeemeth ſomwhat to differ from the common. The cauſe whereof is ſuppoſed to be, by occaſion of the partie herein ment, who beeing verie friend to the Authour hereof, had beene long in forrain countreys, and there ſeene many diſorders, which he here recounteth to Hobbinoll.

Bidde / her, Bidde good morrow. For to bidde, is to pray, whereof commeth beades for praiers, and ſo they ſay, To bidde his beades, f. to ſay his praiers.

l. 283, *maiſt*] mayſt Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 285, *Hobbinoll*] Hobbinol Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 286, *few . . . friends*] fewe . . . freends Q¹: fewe freendes Q²: fewe . . . friendes Q³: few . . . friendes Q⁴.

Gloſſe.—l. 2, *Dialect . . . ſpeech*] Dialecte . . . ſpeache Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 3, *common*] comen Q¹: commen Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 5, *partie . . . ment . . . beeing verie friend*] party . . . meant . . . being very freend Q¹: partie . . . meant . . . being very freend Q²:

partie . . . ment . . . being very friend Q³: partie . . . ment . . . being verie friend Q⁴.

l. 6, *Authour . . . been . . . forraine countreys*] Author . . . bene . . . forraine countryes Q^{1,2,3} (but 'countries'): Authour . . . been . . . forraine countries Q⁴.

l. 7, 'hee' in Q³ only.

l. 9, 'morow' in Q^{3,4}.

l. 10, *pray . . . praiers*] praye . . . prayers Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 11, *ſay . . . praiers*] ſaye . . . prayers Q^{1,2}: ſay . . . prayers Q^{3,4}.

VVightly, quickly, or sodainly. *Chaffred*, folde.
Dead at mischiefe, an vnusuall speech, but much
 vsurped of Lidgate, and sometime of Chaucer.
Leefe, Deare. *Ethe*, eafie. 15
Thrise three Moones, nine monethes.
Measured, for traueiled. *VVae*, woe, Northernly.
Ecked, encreased. *Caruen*, cutte.
Kenne, know. *Cragge*, neck.
State, stoutly. *Stanck*, weary or faint, 20
And now, he applieth it to the time of the yeare,
 which is in the ende of haruest, which they call the fall
 of the leafe: at which time the Westerne winde beareth
 most fwaye.
A mocke, Imitating Horace, *Debes ludibrium ventis*. 25
Lorne, left. *Soote*, sweete. *Vncouth*, vnknowne.
Hereby, there, here and there.
As the bright, translated out of Mantuan.

l. 12, *quickly* . . . *sodainly*] quicklye
 . . . fodenlye Q¹: quickly . . .
 fodenly Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 13, *speech*] speache Q¹,²: speeche
 Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 14, comma after Lidgate, as in
 all the others, accepted.

l. 15, *Deare*] deare Q¹,²: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 16, *three Moones*] thre moones
 Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5—'Thefe' Q².

l. 17, *traueiled*] traueled Q¹: Q²,³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 20, *stoutly* . . . *weary* . . . *faint*]
 stoutely . . . wearie . . . faynte Q¹:
 stoutely . . . wearie . . . faynte Q²:
 stoutly . . . wearie . . . faynte Q³: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 21, *now*, *hee* . . . *time*] nowe

He . . . tyme Q¹: nowe He
 . . . time Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5—'yeere'
 in Q³.

l. 22, *the ende*] thend Q¹,²: the end
 Q³,⁴.

l. 23, *time* . . . *winde*] tyme . . .
 wynde Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 25, 'imiting' in Q²—'lude-
 brium' in Q⁴.

l. 26, *left* . . . *sweete*. *Vncouth*,
vnknowne] lefte . . . fwete. Vn-
 couthe, vnknownen Q¹: left . . .
 sweete. Vncouthe, vnknownen Q²:
 Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 27, comma after 'there' in Q²
 only.

l. 28, *bright* . . . *translated* . . .
Mantuan] brighte . . . Translated . . .
 Mantuane Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

Emprise, for enterprise. Per Syncopen.

Conteck, strife. *Trode*, path. 30

Marrie that, that is, their foules, which by Popish
Exorcismes and practises they damne to hell.

Blacke, hell. *Gang*, goe. *Misler*, maner.

Mirke, obscure. *vvarre*, worfe.

Crumenall, purfe. *Bracc*, compasse. 35

Encheson, occasion. *Ouergraft*, ouergrowne with grasse.

Galage, shoe. *The grosse*, the whole.

Buxome and bent, meeke and obedient.

Saxon King, King Edgare that raigned here in
Britanie in the yeare of our Lord. VVhich King 40
caused all the VVolues, whereof then was store in this
country, by a proper policie to be destroyed. So as
neuer since that time, there haue bene VVolues here
found, vnlesse they were brought from other countries.
And therefore Hobbinoll rebuketh him of vntruth, for 45
saying that there be VVolues in England.

Nor in Christendome, this saying seemeth to be strange
and vnreasonable: but indeed it was wont to be an

l. 30, *Conteck*] *Contek* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 31, *Popish*] *popish* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 32, *and . . . damne*] & . . .
damme Q¹: and . . . damme Q²:
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 33, *Gang . . .*] *Gange* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 36, *ouergrowne*] *ouergrowe* Q¹:
ouergrown Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 39, *King, King . . . raigned*] *King*,
K. . . reigned Q^{1,2}: *King*,
King . . . raigned Q^{3,4}.

l. 40, *Britanie . . . Lorde. Which*
King] *Britanye . . . Lorde. which*
king Q¹: Q² as 5 (but 'Lorde'):
Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'king').

l. 41, *this*] *thys* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 42, *country . . . destroyed*] *coun-*
trye . . . destroyed Q¹: *country . . .*
destroyed Q^{2,3}: *countrie . . . de-*
stroyed Q⁴.

l. 43, *bene*] *ben* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 44, *found . . . countries*] *founde*
. . . *countryes* Q^{1,2}: *found . . .*
countryes Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 46, *that there*] *there* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 47, *this*] *This* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—
'straunge' in Q^{3,4}.

l. 48, *indeed*] *indeede* Q¹: *in deede*
Q²: *indeede* Q³: *in deed* Q⁴—'bee'
in Q³ only.

olde prouerbe and common phraſe. The Originall
whereof was, for that moſt part of England in the raigne 50
of King Ethelbert was chriſtened, Kent only except,
which remained long after in miſbeliefe and vnchriſtened:
So that Kent was counted no part of Chriſtendome.

Great hunt, Executing of lawes and iuſtice.

Enaunter, leaſt that. *Inly*, inwardly: aforeſaid. 55

Preuely or perte, openly faith Chaucer.

Roffy,/ the name of a ſhepheard in Marot his Aeglogue
of Robin and the King. Whom he here commendeth
for great care and wiſe gouernaunce of his flocke.

Colin Clout, Now I thinke no man doubteth but by 60
Colin is euer meant the Authours ſelfe, whoſe eſpeciall
good friend Hobbinoll faith hee is, or more rightly
Maiſter Gabriell Haruey: of whoſe eſpeciall commenda-

l. 49, *common* . . . *Originall*] comen
... original Q¹: comen . . . originall
Q²: common . . . originall Q³: Q¹
as 5.

l. 50, *raigne*] reigne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 51, *only*] onely Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 52, *remained* . . . *miſbeliefe*]
remayned . . . myſbeliefe Q^{1,2,3}:
remayned . . . mybeliefe (misprint)
Q⁴—comma in all the others for: .

l. 53, *part*] ſo Q^{1,4}: parte Q^{2,3}.

l. 55, *aforeſaid*] aforeſayde Q^{1,2}:
aforeſayde Q³: Q⁴ as 5—period (.)
for: in Q^{1,2} after 'inwardly.'

l. 56, *Freuely* . . . *perte* . . . *faith*]
Preuely . . . pert . . . ſayth Q¹:
Freuely . . . pert . . . ſayth Q^{2,3}:
Q⁴ as 5—'Preuely' accepted.

l. 57, *ſhepheard*] ſhepehearde Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 58, *King*. *Whom*] king. whome
Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 59, *gouernaunce* . . . *flocke*]
gouernance . . . flock Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 60, *Clout*, *Now*] cloute) Nowe
Q¹: Cloute, Nowe Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as
5.

l. 61, *is meant* . . . *Authors*] is
euer meante . . . Authour Q¹: is
euer meant . . . Authour Q²: is euer
ment . . . Authors ſelfe Q^{3,4}—'euer'
accepted.

l. 62, *friend* . . . *faith hee* . . .
Maiſter] freend . . . ſayth he . . .
Mayſter Q¹: freend . . . ſayth he
. . . Maiſter Q²: friend . . . ſayth
hee . . . Maiſter Q³: frind . . . ſaith
hee . . . Maiſter Q⁴.

l. 63, *Gabriell* . . . *eſpeciall*] Gabriel
. . . ſpeciall Q^{1,2,3}: Gabriell . . .
ſpeciall Q⁴.

tion, as wel in Poetrie as Rethoricke and other choice learning, we haue lately had a sufficient triall in diuers 65 his woorkes but specially in his *Musarum Lacrymæ*, and his late *Gratulationum Valdinenfium*, which booke in the progresse at Audley in Effex, he dedicated in writing to her Maieftie, afterward presenting the fame in print to her Highnesse at the worhipful master Capels in 70 Hertfordshire. Beside other his sundry most rare & verie notable writings, partly vnder vnknowne titles, and partly vnder counterfayt names, as his Tyrannomastix, his Ode Natalitia, his Rameidos, and especially that part of Philomusus, his diuine Anticosmopolita, and 75 diuers other of like importance. As also by the names, of other shepheards, he couereth the persons of diuers other his familiar friends and best acquaintance.

l. 64, *as wel . . . Poetrie . . . Rethoricke . . . choice*] afwell . . . Poetrye . . . Rhetorike . . . choyce Q^{1,2} (but 'Poetrie'): afwell . . . Poetrie . . . Rhetoricke . . . choyce Q³: as well . . . Poetrie . . . Rethoricke . . . and othir Q⁴.

l. 65, *we . . . triall . . . diuers*] we . . . tryall . . . diuerfe Q¹: wee . . . tryall . . . diuerfe Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 66, *woorkes*] workes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 67, *booke*] boke Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 68, 'hee' Q^{3,4} only.

l. 69, *Maieftie*] Maieftie, Q^{1,2}: Maiefty Q^{3,4}.

l. 70, *worshipful master Capels*] worhipfull Master Capells Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 71, *sundry . . . &*] fundrye . . . and Q^{1,4}: fundry . . . and Q^{2,3}.

l. 72, *verie . . . partly . . . vnknowne titles*] very . . . partely . . .

vnknown Tytles Q¹: very . . . partly . . . vnknown Tytles Q²: very . . . partly . . . vnknowne tytles Q³: verie . . . partly . . . vnknowne titles Q⁴.

l. 73, *his*] hys Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} ('counterfaite' Q⁴).

l. 74, *Olde . . . especially*] Ode . . . effpecially Q^{1,2}: Ode . . . especially Q^{3,4}—'Ode' accepted.

l. 75, *part*] parte Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 76, *like . . . name*] lyke . . . names Q^{1,2}: like . . . names Q³: Q⁴ as 5—'names' accepted.

l. 77, *shepheards*] shepheardes Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 78, *friends . . . acquaintance*] freendes . . . acqayntaunce Q¹: freendes . . . acquaintaunce Q²: friendes . . . acquaintance Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

This tale of Roffy seemeth to colour some particular
Action of his. But what, I certainly know not. 80

Wonned, haunted. *Welkin*, skye, aforefaid.

A Weanell waste, a weaned yongling.

Hidder and shidder, he and she, Male and Female.

Steuën, noyfe. *Beliue*, quickly.

What euer, Ouids verse translated. 85

Quod caret alterna requie, durable non est.

Forehaile, draw or distresse. *Vetchie*, of Pease straw.

Embleme.

This is the saying of Narcissus in Ouid. For when
the foolish boy by beholding his face in the brooke, fell 90
in loue with his owne likenesse : and not able to content
himselfe with much looking thereon, he cried out, that
plentie made him poore, meaning that much gazing had
bereft him of fence. But our Diggon vseth to other pur-
pose, as who that by tryall of many wayes, had found 95

l. 79, *colour*] colore Q²: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 80, *certainly*] certeinlye Q¹:
certainly Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 81, *skye, aforefaid*] skie. affore-
faid Q¹: skie, afforesayde Q²: skie:
aforesayd Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 82, *Weaned*] Weanell Q^{1,2,3,4}—
'Weanell' accepted.

l. 83, *he and she*,] He & she. Q¹:
He & she, Q²: hulder . . . hee and
shee, Q³: hee and shee, Q⁴.

l. 84, *noyfe*] Noyfe Q^{1,2} (but
'Belme' misprint): Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 86, no pointing after 'translated'
in Q² only.

l. 87, *draw . . . straw*] drawe . . .
strawe Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 90, *foolish boy . . . his*] foolishhe
boye . . . hys Q¹: foolish boye . . .
his Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 91, *able*] hable Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 92, *theron . . . cryed*] thereon
. . . cried Q¹: thereon . . . cryed Q²
('much' in 2) 3 ('hee' in 3) 4.

l. 93, *plentie . . . poore*,] plentye
. . . poore. Q¹: Q² as 5: plenty . . .
poore Q^{3,4}.

l. 94, *But Diggon*] But our Diggon
Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—'our' accepted.

l. 95, *found*] founde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
as 5.

the worst, and through great plentie was fallen into penury. This Poefie I know, to haue bene much vsed of the Authour, and to such like effect, as first Narcissus spake it. /

l. 96, *great plentie*] great plenty
 Q¹: Q² as 5: great plenty
 Q³,⁴.

l. 97, *penury . . . Poefie . . . know*] author . . . fuche . . . fyrste Q¹:
 penurie . . . poefie . . . knowe Q¹:
 penurie . . . Poefie . . . knowe Q²:

penurye . . . Poefie . . . knowe Q³,⁴
 (but 'know').

l. 98, *Authour . . . such . . . first*] author . . . fuche . . . fyrste Q¹:
 Author . . . such . . . first Q²,³: Q⁴
 as 5.



October.

Aegloga Decima.

ARGUMENT.

IN Cuddie is set out the perfect paterne of a Poet, which finding no maintenance of his state and studies, complaineth of the contempt of Poetrie, and the causes thereof: Specially hauing bene in all ages, and euen amongst the most barbarous alwaies of singular account and honour, and being indeed so worthie and commendable an art: or

Argument.—l. 4, *perfect paterne* . . . Poet, which] perfecte paterne . . . Poete, whiche Q¹: perfect paterne . . . Poet, which Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 5, *maintenance*] maintenaunce Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 6, *complaineth . . . contempt*] complayneth . . . contempte Q¹,²: complayneth . . . contempt Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 7, *specially*] so Q¹,²,⁴: speciallie Q³.

l. 8, *alwaies . . . account and honour*] alwayes . . . accoumpt & honor Q¹,² (but 'and'): alwaies . . . accoumpt and honor Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 9, *and . . . indeed . . . worthie . . . art*] & . . . indede . . . worthy . . . arte Q¹: and . . . indeede . . . worthy . . . arte Q²: & . . . indeede

rather no art, but a diuine gift and heauenly instinct not 10
to be gotten by labour and learning, but adorned with both :
and poured into the witte by a certaine ἐνθουσιασμός and
celestiall inspiration, as the Author hereof else where at
large discourseth, in his booke called the English Poet,
which booke being lately come to my handes, I minde also 15
by Gods grace vpon fu ther aduifement to publish.

Piers.

Cuddie.

C Vddie, for shame hold vp thy heauie head,
And let vs cast with what delight to chace,
And wearie this long lingring *Phœbus* race.
Whilome thou wont the shepheards lads to leade,
In rimes, in riddles, and in bidding bafe :
Now they in thée, and thou in fléepe art deade.

Cuddie. /

Piers, I haue piped earft so long with paine,
That all mine Oten réedes bene rent and wore : 10

... worthy ... arte Q³: and ...
indeed ... worthy ... arte Q⁴.

l. 10, *art*] arte Q^{1,2,3}; — ' & heauely '
in Q⁴.

l. 11, *be* ... *labour*] bee ...
laboure Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but in 4 mis-
printed 'labouy').

l. 12, *Kithoufiaσmos*] ἐνθουσιασ-
μός Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 13, *el[e]* els Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 14, *Poet*] Poete Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5—
comma after 'discourfeth' as in Q¹
accepted.

l. 15, *handes* ... *minde*] hands ...
mynde Q¹: Q^{2,4} as 5: hands ...
minde Q³.

Poem.—l. 1, *Piers*] Pierce Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 2, *hold* ... *heauie*] hold ...
heauye Q¹: holde ... heauye Q³:
holde ... heauie Q²: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 3, *chace*] chace: Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 4, *wearie this*] weary thys Q¹:
weary this Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 5, *lads*] laddes Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 6, *rimes* ... *riddles* ... *bidding*]

rymes ... ridles ... bydding Q^{1,2}:

rimes ... ridles ... bydding Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 7, *deade*] dead Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 9, *piped earft* ... *payne*] pyped

erft ... payne Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 10, 'ben' Q²: 'become' Q⁴.

And my poore mufe hath spent her spared store,
 Yet little good hath got, and much lesse gaine.
 Such pleafance makes the Grafhopper fo poore,
 And ligge fo laid, when winter doth her straine.

The dapper ditties, that I wont deuife,
 To féede youthes fanfie, and the flocking fry,
 Delighten much : what I the bett for thy ?
 They han the pleafure, I a flender prife.
 I beate the bufh, the birds to them do flye :
 What good thereof to *Cuddie* can arife ?

20

Piers.

Cuddie, the praife is better, then the price,
 The glory eke much greater then the gaine :
 O what an honour is it, to reftreine
 The luft of lawleffe youth with good aduice ?
 Or pricke them forth with pleafance of thy vaine,
 Whereto thou lift their trained willes entice.

- | | |
|--|---|
| l. 11, <i>mufe</i>] Mufe Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ | l. 19, <i>birds</i> . . . <i>do</i>] byrds . . . doe |
| as 5. | Q ^{1,2} : bushe . . . byrdes . . . do flie |
| l. 12, <i>gaine</i>] gayne Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ | Q ³ : birdes . . . do Q ⁴ . |
| as 5. | l. 22, <i>praiſe</i>] prayſe Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} |
| l. 13, <i>pleafance</i>] pleaſaunce Q ^{1,2,3} : | as 5. |
| Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 23, <i>gaine</i>] gayne Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ |
| l. 14, <i>laid</i> . . . <i>winter</i>] layd . . . | as 5. |
| Winter Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 24, <i>honour</i>] honor Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} |
| l. 15, comma after 'ditties' in | as 5. |
| Q ^{1,2,3} accepted. | l. 25, : not ? in Q ^{1,2} . |
| l. 17, <i>I bett</i>] I the bett Q ^{1,2,3,4} — | l. 26, <i>pleafance</i>] pleaſaunce Q ^{1,2,3} : |
| 'the' accepted. | Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 18, <i>flender</i>] ſclender Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ | l. 27, <i>trained</i>] trayned Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} |
| as 5. | as 5. |

Soone as thou ginst to fet thy notes in frame,
 O how the rurall routs to thée do cleaue ?
 Séemeth tho doest their foule of fense bereaue, 30
 All as the shepheard, that did fetch his dame
 From *Plutoes* balefull Bowre withouten leaue :
 His mufickes might the hellifh hound did tame.

Cuddie.

So prayfen babes the Pecocks spotted traine,
 And wondren at bright *Argus* blazing eye :
 But who rewards him ere the more for thy ?
 Or fcedes him once the fuller by a graine ?
 Sike praife is fmoke, that sheddeth in the skie,
 Sike words bene winde, and waften foone in vaine. 40

Piers.

Abandon then the bafe and viler clowne,
 Lift vp thy felfe out of the lowly duft :
 And fing of bloody Mars, of wars, of guifts,
 Turne thée to thofe, that weld the awfull crowne,
 To / doubted knights, whose woundleffe armour rufts,
 And helmes vnbruzed wexen daily browne.

l. 28, *ginft* . . . *fet*] gynft . . . fette
 Q^{1,2}; ('nottes' 2): ginst . . . fette
 Q¹.

l. 29, *routs* . . . *do*] routes . . . doe
 Q^{1,2}: routes . . . do Q³: routs . . .
 doe Q⁴.

l. 30, *tho doest* . . . *fence*] thou doft
 . . . fense Q¹: thou doft . . . fence
 Q²: tho doest . . . fense Q^{3,4} ('theyr'
 Q³).

l. 32, *Bowre*] bowre Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 33, *mufickes*] muficks Q¹:
 mufickes Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 35, *Pecocks*] Peacoks Q^{1,2}:
 Peacocks Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 37, 'rewardes' Q^{3,4}.

l. 38, 'grayne' Q³ only.

l. 39, *skie*] skye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (. in Q³).

l. 40, *winde* . . . *vaine*] wynd . . .

vayne Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 44, *gufts*] giufts Q¹: guifts
 Q^{2,3,4}—'guifts' accepted.

l. 45, *awfull*] awful Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 46, *knights*] Knights Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 47, *dayly*] dayly Q^{1,2}: daylie Q²:
 Q⁴ as 5.

There may thy Muse display her fluttring wing,
 And stretch her felfe at large from East to West :
 Whither thou list in faire *Elifa* rest, 50
 Or if thée please in bigger notes to sing.
 Advance the worthie whom she loueth best,
 That first the white beare to the stake did bring.

And when the stubborne stroke of stronger founds,
 Has somewhat slackt the tenor of thy string :
 Of loue and lustihead tho maist thou sing,
 And carroll lowde, and leade the Millers rounde,
 All were *Elifa* one of thilke fame ring,
 So mought our *Cuddies* name to Heauen founde.

Cuddie.

60

Indeed the Romish *Tityrus*, I heare,
 Through his *Mecænas* left his Oaten réede,
 Whereon he earst had taught his flocks to féede,
 And laboured lands to yéeld the timely eare,
 And eft did sing of warres and deadly dréede,
 So as the Heauens did quake his verse to heare.

l. 48, *fluttring*] fluttryng Q¹: carrol . . . Myllers rownde Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5. carrol . . . Myllers rounde Q²: Q^{3,4}

l. 50, *faire*] fayre Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 51, 'plafe' Q^{3,4}.

l. 52, *worthie whom she*] worthy
 whome shee Q^{1,2}: worthy whom shee
 Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 54, *strong*] stronger Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5—'stronger' accepted.

l. 56, *maist*] mayst Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 57, *carroll* . . . *Millers rounde*]

l. 58, 'thilk' in Q³ only.

l. 59, *founde*] fownde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 61, *Indeed*] Indeede Q¹: In
 deede Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 64, *yeeld*] yield Q^{1,2}: yeelde
 Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 65, *dreedé*] drede Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 66, *heare*] here Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

But ah *Mecænas* is yclad in claie,
 And great *Augustus* long ygoe is dead :
 And all the worthies liggen wrapt in lead,
 That matter made for Poets on to plaie, 70
 For euer, who in derring doo were dreade,
 The loftie verfe of hem was loued aye,

But after vertue gan for age to stoupe,
 And mightie manhood brought a bedde of ease :
 The vaunting Poets found nought worth a pease,
 To put in preace among the learned troupe :
 Tho gan the streames of flowing wits to cease,
 And sunbright honour pend in shamefull coupe.

And if that any buddes of Poefie,
 Yet of the olde stocke gan to shoote againe : 80
 Or / if mens follies mote be forst to faine,
 And roll with rest in rymes of rybaudrie :
 Or as it sprung, it wither must againe :
 Tom Piper makes vs better melodie.

- | | |
|---|--|
| l. 67, <i>claie</i>] claye Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 77, <i>wits</i>] wittes Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 69, <i>lead</i>] leade Q ^{1,2,3} : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 78, <i>sunbright</i>] sonnebright Q ^{1,2} :
sunnebright Q ⁴ : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 70, <i>plaie</i>] play Q ^{1,2} : playe Q ³ :
Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 80, <i>olde</i> . . . <i>againe</i>] old . . .
agayne Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| l. 71, <i>doo</i> . . . <i>dead</i>] doe . . .
dreade Q ¹ : doe . . . deade Q ^{2,3} :
doe . . . dead Q ⁴ —'dreade' ac-
cepted. | l. 81, <i>to</i> . . . <i>faine</i>] be . . . fayne Q ^{1,2} :
Q ^{3,4} as 5—'be' accepted. |
| l. 72, 'lofty' in Q ³ only. | l. 82, <i>roll</i> . . . <i>rybaudrie</i>] rolle . . .
rybaudrye Q ^{1,2} : rolle . . . rybaudrie
Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. |
| l. 74, <i>mightie manhood</i>] mighty
manhode Q ¹ : mightie manhode Q ² :
Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 83, <i>sprung</i> . . . <i>againe</i>] sprong
. . . agayne Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| l. 76, <i>among</i>] emong Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4}
as 5—period for : in Q ^{1,2,3} . | l. 84, <i>piper</i>] Piper Q ¹ : Q ^{2,3,4} as 5
—'Piper' accepted. |

Piers.

O péeerleffe poefie, where is then thy place ?
 If not in Princes pallace thou doest fit :
 (And yet is Princes pallace the moft fit)
 Ne breft of bafer birth doth thée imbrace.
 Then make thée wings of thine afpiring wit, 90
 And, whence thou camft, flie backe to heauen apace.

Cuddie.

Ah *Percie* it is all too weake and wanne,
 So high to fore, and make fo large a flight :
 Her péeced pinéons bene not fo in plight,
 For *Colin* fits fuch famous flight to scanne :
 He, were he not with loue fo ill bedight,
 Would mount as high, and fing as foote as Swanne.

Piers.

Ah fon, for loue does teach him climbe fo hie, 100
 And lifts him vp out of the loathfome mire :
 Such immortal mirror, as he doth admire,

l. 86, *peerleffe poefie* . . . *thy*] pierleffe Poefye . . . the Q¹: pierleffe Poefie . . . the Q²: pierleffe Poefie . . . thy Q³: peereleffe poefie . . . thy Q⁴.

l. 87, *not* . . . *doest*] nor . . . doe Q^{1,2}: nor . . . doest Q^{3,4}.

l. 88, *fit*] fitt Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 89, *imbrace*] embrace Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 90, *wings* . . . *afpiring*] winges . . . afpyring Q^{1,2}: winges . . . afpyring Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 91, *flie*] flye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 93, *Percie* . . . *too*] Percy . . . to Q^{1,2,3}; Percie . . . to Q⁴.

l. 94, comma after 'fore' as in Q^{1,2} accepted.

l. 95, *pineons*] pyneons Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 96, *fits*] fittes Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 100, *teach*] so Q^{1,4}: teache Q^{2,3}.

l. 101, *lifts* . . . *mire*] lyftes . . . myre Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 102, *mirror*] mirrhor Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

Would raife ones minde aboue the starry skie.
 And caufe a caitiue courage to aspire,
 For loftie loue doth lothe a lowly eie.

Cuddie.

All otherwife the state of Poet stands,
 For lordly loue is fuch a tyranne fell :
 That where he rules, all power he doth expell.
 The vaunted verfe a vacant head demands, 110
 Ne wont with crabbed care the Mufes dwell,
 Vnwifely weaues, that takes two webbes in hand.

Who euer caftes to compaffe waightie prife,
 And thinkes to throw out thundring words of threat :
 Let powre in lauiſh cups and thriftie bits of meat.
 For *Bacchus* fruit is friend to *Phæbus* wife :
 And when with Wine the braine begins to ſweat,
 The numbers flow as faſt as ſpring doth riſe.

l. 103, *raife . . . minde*] *rayfe . . . mynd* Q¹: *rayfe . . . mind* Q²: *rayfe . . . minde* Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 104, *caitiue courage*] *caytiue corage* Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 105, *loftie . . . lothe . . . eie*] *lofty . . . loath . . . eye* Q¹: *loftie . . . loath . . . eye* Q²: *loftie . . . loathe . . . eye* Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 108, *tyranne*] *Tyranne* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 109, period (.) for comma after 'expell' as in Q^{1,2} accepted.

l. 110, *demands*] *demaundes* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 113, *caſtes . . . waightie*] *caſts . . . weightye* Q¹: *caſtes . . . weightie* Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 114, *thinkes . . . throw . . . thundring . . . threat*] *thinks . . . throwe . . . thondring . . . threate* Q^{1,2,3} (but 'threat'): *thinkes . . . throw . . . thondring . . . threat* Q⁴.

l. 115, *bits . . . meat*] *bitts . . . meate* Q^{1,2}: *bittes . . . meate* Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 116, *fruit . . . friend*] *fruite . . . frend* Q¹: *fruite . . . friend* Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—period for : in Q^{1,2,3}.

l. 117, *ſweat*] *sweate* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 118, *numbers flow . . . riſe*] *nombers flowe . . . ryſe* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

Thou / kenst not *Percie* how the rime should rage.
 O if my temples were distaind with wine, 120
 And girt in Girlands of wilde Yuie twine,
 How I could reare the Muse on stately stage,
 And teach her tread aloft in buf-kin fine,
 With quaint *Bellona* in her equipage.

But ah my courage cooles ere it be warme,
 For thy, content vs in this humble shade :
 Where no such troublous tides han vs affaide,
 Here we our slender pipes may safely charme.

Piers.

And when my Gates shall han their bellies laide : 130
Cuddie shall haue a Kidde to store his farme.

Cuddies Embleme.

Agitante calescimus illo, &c.

GLOSSE.

This Aeglogue is made in imitation of Theocritus his 16. Idilion, wherein he reprooued the Tyranne Hiero of Syracuse for his niggardife towarde Poets, in whom

l. 119, *how . . . rime*] howe . . .
 ryme Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—period as in
 Q^{1,2} accepted for comma.

l. 121, *Girlands . . . wilde*] girlonds
 . . . wild Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 123, *teach*] teache Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 125, *courage*] corage Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

l. 126, *this*] thys Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}—comma
 after 'thy' as in Q^{1,2}—accepted.

l. 127, *tides . . . affaide*] tydes . . .
 affayde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 130, *laide*] layd Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

Glosse.—l. 3, 16 . . . *wherin he*
reprooued] xvi. . . wherein hee re-
 proued Q¹: xvi. . . wherein he
 reprooued Q^{2,3} (but 16): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 4, *Poets . . . whom*] Poetes . . .
 whome Q^{1,3}: Q^{2,4} as 5—'hys'
 Q⁴

is the power to make men immortall for their good 5
deeds, or shamefull for their naughtie life. And the
like also is in Mantuane. The style hereof as also that
in Theocritus, is more loftie then the rest, and applied
to the height of Poeticall wit.

Cuddie, I doubt whether by Cuddy be specified the 10
Author selfe, or some other. For in the eight Aeglogue
the same person was brought in, singing a Cantion of
Colins making, as he saith. So that some doubt, that
the persons be different.

VVhilome, sometime. *Oaten reedes*, Auenæ. 15

Ligge so laide, lye so faint and vnlustie.

Dapper, pretie.

Frye, is a bold Metaphore, forced from the spawning
fishes, for the multitude of young fish be called the Frye.

To restraine, This place seemeth to conspire with 20
Plato, who in his first booke de Legibus saith, that the

l. 5, *immortall*] immortal Q¹.
Q^{2,3,4} as 5—'theyr' Q^{1,4}.

l. 6, *deeds* . . . *shamefull* . . .
naughtie] dedes . . . shameful . . .
naughty Q¹: deedes . . . shamefull
. . . naughtie Q^{2,3,4} ('theyr' Q⁴).

l. 7, *like* . . . *Mantuane* . . . *like*]
lyke . . . Mantuane, . . . style Q^{1,2,3}:
lyke . . . Mantuane. . . style Q⁴
—'style' accepted.

l. 8, *loftie*] lofty Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 9, *height* . . . *wit*] heighte . . .
witte Q¹: height . . . witte Q^{2,3}:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 10, *doubt* . . . *Cuddy*] doubt
. . . Cuddie Q¹: doubt . . . Cuddie
Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 11, *Author* . . . *eight*] authour

. . . eyght Q^{1,2}: authour . . . eight
Q^{3,4}.

l. 13, *saith*] fayth Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 15, *Auenæ*] Auevena Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 16, *laide* . . . *faint* . . . *vn-*
lustie] layde . . . faynt . . . vnlustye
Q¹: layde . . . faint . . . vnlustie
Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 17, *pretie*] pretye Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 18, 'bolde' . . . 'spawnyng' Q⁴
only.

l. 19, *Frye*] frye Q^{1,2}: frie Q³:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 20, *conspire*] confpyre Q^{1,4}: Q^{2,3}
as 5.

l. 21, *saith*] fayth Q^{1,4}: Q^{2,3}
as 5.

first inuention of Poetry was of very vertuous intent. For at what time an infinit number of youth vsually came to their great solemne feastes called Panegyrica, which they vsed euery fye yeare to hold, some learned 25 man being more able then the rest, for speciall gifts of wit and Mufick, would take vpon him to sing fine verses to the people, in praife either of vertue or of victorie, or of immortalitie, or such like. At whose / wonderfull gift all men being astonied & as it were rauished with delight, 30 thinking (as it was indeed) that he was inspired from aboue, called him Vatem: which kinde of men afterward framing their verses to lighter musicke (as of Musicke there be many kindes, some sadder, some lighter, some martiall, some heroical: and so diuersly 35

l. 22, 'Poetrie' Q²,⁴ only.

l. 23, *infinit*] infinite Q¹,²,³,⁴—'tyme' in Q⁴ only.

l. 24, *their . . . solemne*] theyr . . . solemne Q¹: Q² as 5: theyr . . . solempne Q²,⁴.

l. 25, *yeare*] yeere Q¹,²: Q²,⁴ as 5.

l. 26, *being . . . able . . . gifts . . . wit*] being . . . hable . . . gyftes . . . witte Q¹: Q²,³ as 5 (but 3 'giftes'): beeyng . . . able . . . gifts . . . wyt Q⁴—'special' Q⁴.

l. 27, *Mufick*] Musicke Q¹,²,³,⁴ ('&' 2).

l. 28, *praise either . . . victorie*] prayfe eyther . . . victory Q¹,⁴: Q² as 5: praife eyther . . . victorie Q².

l. 29, *immortalitie . . . wonderfull gift*] immortality . . . wonderful gyft Q¹: Q²,³ as 5: immortality . . . wonderfull gyft Q⁴—'al' Q¹,² . . . 'lyke' Q⁴.

l. 30, *astonied &*] astonied and Q¹,²,³: astonyed & Q⁴—comma after 'rauished' in Q¹,².

l. 31, *indeed*] so Q¹: in deede Q²,³: in deed Q⁴—'thinkyng' Q⁴ only.

l. 32, *Vatem . . . afterward*] vatem . . . afterwarde Q¹,²: Q³ as 5: Vatem . . . kynd . . . afterward Q⁴.

l. 33, *framing . . . musicke*] framing . . . musick Q¹,²: framing . . . Musicke Q³: framyng . . . musicke Q⁴.

l. 34, *Musicke there be . . . kindes*] musick be . . . kinds Q¹,²: Q³ as 5 (but no 'there'): Q⁴ as 5 (but no 'there' and 'bee').

l. 35, *diuersly*] diuersely Q¹,²: Q³ as 5: martial, . . . heroical . . . diuersly Q⁴ (Q²,³ 'martiall' . . . 'heroicall').

eke affect the mindes of men) found out lighter matter of Poefie alfo, fome playing with loue, fome fcorning at mens fafhions, fome powred out in pleafure, and fo were called Poets or makers.

Senfebereaue, what the fecret working of mufick is in 40 the minds of men, as wel appeareth hereby, that fome of the auntient Philofophers, and thofe the moft wife, as Plato and Pythagoras held for opinion, that the minde was made of a certaine harmony & muficall numbers, for the great compaffion, and likeneffe of affection in 45 th' one & the other, as alfo by that memorable hiftory of Alexander: to whom whē as Timotheus the great Mufitian plaied the Phrygian melody, it is faid, that hee was diftraught with fuch vnwonted fury, that ftraightway

l. 36, *mindes . . . men) found]* mynds . . . mē found Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 'founded' Q²).

l. 37, *plying]* playing Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—'playing' accepted—Q¹ 'wyth.'

l. 38, *pleafure]* pleasures Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 39, *Poets]* Poetes Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 40, *Senfebereaue . . . fecret . . . mufick]* Sence bereaue . . . fecret . . . Mufick Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5 (but 'muficke'): *Senfebereaue . . . fecret workyng . . . muficke* Q⁴.

l. 41, *minds . . . as wel]* myndes . . . afwel Q¹: mindes . . . aswel Q^{2,3}: mindes . . . as wel Q⁴.

l. 42, *moft]* moſte Q^{1,2} (but '&') 3: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'wyfe').

l. 43, *minde]* mynd Q¹: minde Q^{2,3} (but '&' Q²): helde . . . mynde Q⁴.

l. 44, *harmony & . . . numbers*

harmonie and . . . numbers Q¹: Q² as 5 (but 'harmonie & mufical'): Q³ as 5 (but 'harmonie'): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'mufical').

l. 45, *& likeneſſe]* & likenes Q¹: Q² as 5: and likeneſſe Q³: and lykenefſe Q⁴.

l. 46, *th' one & . . . other,]* thone and . . . other—no comma Q¹: thone & . . . other—no comma Q²: thone and . . . other, . . . hiftorie Q^{3,4} (but 4 'hyftory').

l. 47, *whē as]* when as Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3,4 'whome').

l. 48, *plaied . . . melody . . . hee]* playd . . . melodie . . . he Q¹: playde . . . melodie . . . fayd . . . he Q²: played . . . melodie . . . he Q³: played . . . melody . . . fayd . . . hee Q⁴.

l. 49, *fuch vnwonted fury . . . ftraightway]* fuch vnwonted fury . . .

rifing from the table in great rage, he caufed himfelfe 50
to be armed, as ready to go to warre (for that muficke
is very warlike.) And immediately when as the
Mufitian changed his ftroke into the Lydian and
Ionique harmony, he was fo far from warring, that he
fat as ftill, as if he had bin in matters of counfell. 55
Such might is in Mufick. Wherefore Plato and Ariftotle
forbid the Arabian Melody from children & youth. For
that being altogether on the fifth and feuenth tone,
it is of great force to mollifie and quench the kindly
courage, which vfeth to burne in yoong breafte. So 60
that it is not incredible which the Poet here faith, that
Muficke can bereaue the foule of fenfe.

freight way Q¹; fuch vnwonted
furie . . . freight way Q²: fuche
vnwonted furie . . . freightway Q²:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 50, *riſing*] ryſing Q¹,⁴: Q²,³
as 5.

l. 51, *ready . . . go . . . muſicke*] *ready . . . goe . . . muſick* Q¹:
readie . . . goe . . . muſick Q²:
ready . . . goe . . . muſicke Q²:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 52, *immediatly*] immediatly
Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'warrelike' Q²,³, 'war-
lyke' Q⁴, Q¹ 'war like').

l. 53, *changed*] chaunged Q¹,²,³:
Q⁴ as 5 (but 'hys').

l. 54, *far*] furr Q¹: furre Q²,³ (but
'hee'): hee . . . farre Q⁴.

l. 55, *ſtill . . . bin . . . matters*] *ſtyl . . . bene . . . mattes* (misprint):
Q¹: ſtil . . . bene . . . matters Q²:
ſtill . . . bene . . . matters Q³: ſtyll
. . . bene . . . matters Q⁴.

l. 56, *Mufick. Wherefore*] muſick.

wherefore Q¹: muſick. Wherefore
Q²: Q³ as 5: Muſicke. Where-
fore Q⁴.

l. 57, *Arabian Melody . . . & . . .*
For] Aradian [*sic*] Melodie . . . and
. . . for Q¹: Aradian Melodie . . .
& . . . For Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5 (but
'and'). Query—Arcadian?

l. 58, *being . . . one . . . fifth . . .*
ſeuenth] being . . . on . . . fyft . . .
. . . vij Q¹: being . . . on . . . fyfte
. . . ſeuenth Q²: Q³ as 5 (but 'on'):
beyng . . . one . . . fifth . . . ſeuenth
Q⁴—'on' accepted.

l. 59, *mollifie . . . quench*] molifie
. . . quench Q¹: molifie . . . quenche
Q²: mollifie . . . quenche Q³: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 60, *yoong breafte*] yong breſte Q¹:
young breſte Q²: young breſtes Q³:
yoong breſtes Q⁴.

l. 61, *Poet . . . ſaith*] Poete . . .
ſayth Q¹: Poet . . . ſayth Q²,³,⁴.

l. 62, *the Muſicke . . . ſenſe*]

The shepherd that, Orpheus: of whom is said, that by his excellent skil in Muficke and Poetry, he recouered his wife Eurydice from hell. 65

Argus eyes, of Argus is before said, that Iuno to him committed her husband Iupiter his Paragon Io, because hee had an hundreth eyes: but afterward Mercury with his Mufick lulling Argus asleepe, slue him & brought Io away, whose eyes it is said that Iuno for his eternall 70 memorie, placed in her byrd the Pecoeks taile, for those coloured spots indeed refemble eyes.

VVoundlesse armour, vnwounded in warre, do ruft through long peace.

Display, A Poeticall metaphore, whereof the meaning 75

Mufick . . . fence Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 4 'Muficke')—'the' deleted as in Q^{1,2}.

l. 63, *faid*] fayd Q^{1,4}: Q³ as 5: faide Q³.

l. 64, *skil* . . . *Muficke*] skil . . . Mufick Q¹: skill . . . Muficke . . . Poetrie Q³: scill . . . muficke . . . Poetrie Q³: skil . . . muficke . . . Poetrie Q¹.

l. 66, 'fayd' . . . 'hym' Q¹.

l. 67, *committed her* . . . *because*] committed . . . hir . . . bicaufe Q¹: cōmitted . . . hir . . . bicaufe Q³: comitted . . . her . . . because Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'hys').

l. 68, *hee* . . . *hundreth* . . . *afterward* . . . *with*] he . . . hundred . . . afterwarde . . . wyth Q¹: he . . . hundred . . . afterwarde Mercurie with Q^{3,4} (but 'afterward'): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'hundred').

l. 69, *asleepe*, *slue* . . . &] wyth hys . . . aslepe, flew . . . and Q¹:

a sleepe, flew . . . & Q²: a sleepe, slue . . . and Q³: hys . . . lullyng . . . a sleepe, slue hym Q⁴.

l. 70, *away* . . . *faid* . . . *eternall*] awaye . . . fayd . . . eternall Q¹: awaye, . . . fayd . . . eternal Q³: away . . . fayde . . . eternall Q³: away . . . fayd . . . hys eternal Q⁴.

l. 71, *memorie*, . . . *Pecoeks taile*] memory—no comma—Peacocks tayle Q^{1,2}: memorie . . . birde . . . Pecoekes tayle Q³: memory . . . byrd . . . Peeockes [*riz*] tayle Q⁴—in Q¹ 'tayle.' for '.

l. 72, *spots indeed*] spots indeede Q¹: spots in deede Q²: spottes in deede Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 73, *do*] doe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 4 'war').

l. 74, 'peate'—misprint in Q¹.

l. 75, *Poeticall metaphore*,] poeti-call metaphore: Q¹: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'p').

is, that if the Poet list shew his skill in matter of more dignitie, then in the homely Aeglogue, good occasion is him offered of higher veyne and more Heroical argument, in the perfon of our most gracious foueraigne, whom (as before) hee calleth *Elifa*. Or if 80 matter of knighthood and chivalry please him better, that there be many noble and valiant men, that are both worthy of his paine in theyr deserued praifes, and also fauourers of his skil and facultie.

The / worthy, he meaneth (as I ghesse) the most 85 honourable and renowned the Earle of Leycester, whom by his cognifance (although the fame be also proper to other) rather then by his name he bewraiethe, being not likely, that the names of noble princes be knowne to countrey clownes.

90

l. 76, *shew*] shewe Q^{1,2}: shewe Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'skil').

l. 77, *in*] is Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 78, *veyne*] so Q¹: veine Q^{2,3}: hym . . . hygher veyne Q⁴ ('&' Q²).

l. 79, *Heroical*] Heroicall Q^{1,2,3} (but 'moste'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 80, *foueraigne, whom*] foueraign, whō Q¹: foueraigne, whō Q²: fouereigne, whom Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 81, *matter . . . knighthood . . . chivalry*] mater . . . knighthoode . . . cheualrie Q¹: matter . . . knighthood . . . cheualrie Q^{2,3} (but 'chialrie'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 82, *noble and valiant*] Noble & valiaunt Q^{1,2}: noble and valiaunt Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 83, *paine . . . praifes*] payne . . . prayfes Q^{1,2}: worthe . . .

hys payne . . . prayfes Q^{3,4} (but 'praifes').

l. 84, *his . . . facultie*] hys . . . faculty Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but 4 'hys').

l. 85, *ghesse*] guesse Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 86, *honourable . . . Earle . . . whom*] honorable . . . Erle . . . whō Q^{1,2} (but 'whom'): Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'whome' 3, 4 and 'honorable' 4).

l. 87, *cognifance*] so Q^{1,2}: cognifauce Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 88, *bewraiethe*] bewrayeth Q^{1,2,3} ('beeing' 3) 4 (but 'beyng').

l. 89, *likely*—no comma . . . *worldly* . . . *knowne*] likely, . . . noble . . . known Q^{1,2} (but 'knownen') 3, 4 (but 'bee knowne')—comma accepted and 'noble.'

l. 90, *countrey clownes*] countrey clowne Q¹: countrey clowne Q²: countrey clownes Q^{3,4}.

Slack, that is when thou chaungeſt thy verſe from ſtately diſcourſe, to matter of more pleaſance and delight.

The Millers, a kinde of daunce.

Ring, companie of dauncers.

The Romiſh Tytirus, well known to bee Virgil, who 95 by Mæcenas meanes was brought into the fauor of the Emperour Auguſtus, and by him moued to write in loftier kind, then he earſt had done.

Whereon, in theſe three verſes are the three ſeuerall workes of Virgil intended, for in teaching his flocke to 100 feede, is meant his *Æglogues*. In labouring of lands, is his *Georgiques*. In ſinging of warres and deadly dread, is his diuine *Æneis* figured.

In derring do, In manhood and chiuallrie.

For euer, He ſheweth the cauſe, why Poets were wont 105 to bee had in ſuch honour of noble men, that is, that

l. 91, *to*] from Q^{1,2,3,4}—'from' accepted.

l. 92, *couſe* . . . *pleaſance*] diſcourſe . . . moro [*sic*] pleaſaunce Q^{1,2} (but more'): courſe . . . pleaſaunce Q³: Q¹ as 5 ('Slacke' Q⁴)—'diſcourſe' accepted.

l. 94, *companie*] company Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 95, *Tytirus, well knew noble Virgil*,] Tityrus wel knowē to be Virgile Q¹: Tityrus, well known to bee Virgil Q²: Tityrus, well knowne e [*sic*] Virgill Q³: well know noble Virgil Q⁴—'known to bee' of Q² accepted.

l. 96, *meanes* . . . *fauor*] means . . . fauour Q¹: meanes . . . fauour Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 97, *Emperour*] Emperor Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 98, *kind* . . . *erſt* . . . *dome*] kinde

. . . erſt . . . doen Q¹: kinde . . . erſt . . . done Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 100, *Virgil* . . . *for* . . . *flocke*] Virgile intended. For . . . flocks Q^{1,2} (but 'Virgill') 3 (but 'Virgill' and 'flockes') 4 (but 'Virgil').

l. 101, *Æglogues*,] *Æglogues*. Q^{1,2,3} (but 'landes') 4—'Æglogues' accepted.

l. 102, *his Georgiques* . . . *warres* . . . *dread*] hys Bucoliques . . . wars . . . dreade Q¹: his Bucoliques . . . wars . . . dread Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 104, *do* . . . *chiualrie*] doe . . . cheualrie Q^{1,2,3} (but 'manhooede') 4 (but 'do').

l. 105, *cauſe*—no comma . . . *Poets*] cauſe, . . . Poetes Q^{1,3}: cauſe, . . . Poets Q^{2,4}—comma accepted.

l. 106, *to bee* . . . *honour* . . . *men*,]

by them their worthineffe & valor should through their famous poefies be commended to all posterities. Wherefore it is faid, that Achilles had neuer bene fo famous, as he is, but for Homers immortall verfes, which is the onely aduantage, which hee had of Hector. And alfo that Alexander the great, comming to his tombe in Sigeus, with naturall teares bleffed him, that euer it was his hap to be honoured with fo excellent a poets worke, as fo renowned and ennobled only by his meanes. VVhich being declared in a moft eloquent Oration of Tullies, is of Petrarch no leffe woorthily fet forth in a Sonnet.

be . . . honor . . . men: Q^{1,2}
(but,): woont . . . he . . . honour . . .
men, Q³: bee . . . honour . . . men,
Q⁴.

l. 107, *worthineffe* & . . . *should*
. . . *their*] worthines & . . . shold
. . . *theyr* Q^{1,2} (but 'should'): wor-
thineffe and . . . shoulde . . . their
Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'and').

l. 108, *poefies* . . . *commended* . . .
al posterities. Wherefore] Pofies . . .
cōmended . . . al posterities. wher-
fore Q¹: Pofies bee commended . . .
all posterities. Wherefore Q^{2,3,4} (but
'be' 3, 4).

l. 109, *faid* . . . *beene*] fayd . . .
bene Q¹: fayde . . . bene Q²: fayde
. . . beene Q³: faide . . . beene, but
'Acchilles' Q⁴—'bene' accepted.

l. 110, *Homers immortall verfes*,]
Homeres immortal verfes. Q¹:
Homeres immortall verfes, Q^{2,3}
(but 'whiche'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 111, *onely* . . . *hee*] only . . . he
Q¹: onely . . . he Q²: onely . . .

which he hadde Q³: Q⁴ as 5
(but 'he').

l. 112, *great, comming*] great—no
comma—cōming Q¹: great—no
comma—comming Q^{2,3} (but 'hys'):
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 113, *it was*] was Q^{1,2}: it was
Q^{3,4}—'Sigeus,' Q¹, for 'Sigues' of
others.

l. 114, *hap* . . . *poets worke*] hap
. . . Poets work Q¹: happe . . .
Poetes worke Q^{2,3} but 'hap' and
'bee'): hap . . . Poets worke
Q⁴.

l. 115, *only* . . . *his meane*] onely
. . . hys meanes Q^{1,2,3} (but 'his'
2, 3): onely . . . his meane Q⁴—
'meanes' accepted.

l. 116, *Which*] which Q¹: Q^{2,4}
as 5: Whiche Q³ (.).

l. 117, *woorthily fet*] worthely fette
Q^{1,3} (but 'foorth'): worthely fet Q^{2,4}
(but 'foorth').

l. 118, *Sonner*] fonet. Q^{1,2} (but :)
3, 4.

*Giunto Aleffandro a la famosa tomba,
Del fero Achille fofpirando diffe :
O fortunato che fi chiara tromba Trouaſti, &c.*

I 20

And that fuch account hath bene alwayes made of Poets, as well ſheweth this, that the worthie Scipio in all his warres againſt Carthage and Numantia, had euer more in his companie, and that in moſt familiar fort, 125 the good olde poet Ennius, as alſo that Alexander deſtroynge Thebes, when he was enformed, that the famous Lyrick Poet Pindarus was borne in that Citie, not onely comaunded ſtraightly, that no man ſhould vpon paine of death, do any violence to that houſe, by fire or 130 otherwiſe : but alſo ſpecially ſpared moſt, and ſome

l. 119, *Aleffandro*] Alexandro Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 120, *Achillo*] Achille Q^{1,2,3,4}—
'Achille' accepted.

l. 121, *chiaro*] chiara Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴
as 5—'chiara' accepted.

l. 122, *beene a waye*] bene alwayes
Q^{1,2} : fuche . . . hathe beene alwayes
Q⁴ : bsne [*sic*] alwaies Q⁴—'alwayes'
accepted.

l. 123, *Poets . . . this, . . . worthie*] Poetes . . . this—no comma . . . worthy Q¹ : Poetes . . . this—no comma . . . worthie Q^{2,3,4}—(but 'Poets' 4, and 'aswell' 1, 2, 3).

l. 124, *his . . . Numantia*,] his . . . Numantia—no comma Q^{1,3,4} : hys . . . Numantia—no comma Q²—'agaynſt' and 'hadde' Q⁴.

l. 125, *his companie . . . in moſt*] his company . . . in a moſt Q¹ : hys companye . . . in a moſt Q² : hys companie . . . in moſt Q³ : his company . . . in moſt Q⁴.

l. 126, *poet Ennius*] Poet Ennius : Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 127, *enformed*,] enformed—no comma Q^{1,2,3,4} ('hee' 4).

l. 128, *poeth . . . Citie*] Poet . . . citie Q¹ : Poet . . . Citie Q^{1,2,3,4}—
'Poet' accepted.

l. 129, *comaunded ſtraightly*] comaunded ſtreightly Q^{1,2,3} : comanded ſtraightly Q⁴.

l. 130, *paine . . . death, . . . houſe, or*] payne . . . death—no comma . . . houſe—no comma . . . by fire or Q¹ : payne . . . death—no comma—doe . . . houſe—no comma—by fyre or Q² : payne . . . deathe—no comma—doe anye . . . houſe—no comma . . . or Q³ : paine . . . death, . . . doe anie . . . houſe—no comma . . . or Q⁴—'by fire' accepted—
'vppon' Q².

l. 131, *otherwiſe . . . ſpecially ſpared moſt*] ſo Q^{1,2} (but 'other-

highly rewarded, that were of his kinne. So faoured he the onely name of a poet, which praiſe otherwiſe was in the ſame man no leſſe famous, then when he came to ranfacking of king Darius coffers, whom hee lately 135 had ouerthrowne, he found in a little coffer of ſiluer the two bookes of Homers workes, as laide vp there for ſpeciall Iewels and riches, which he / taking thence, put one of them dayly in his boſome, and the other euery night lay vnder his pillow. Such honour haue Poets 140 alwayes found in the ſight of Princes and noble men, which this authour here verie well ſheweth, as elſe where more notably.

But after, he ſheweth the cauſe of contempt of poetrie to be idleneſſe and baſeneſſe of minde.

145

wyfe'): otherwiſe . . . ſpeciallie . . . moſte Q²: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'moſte').

l. 132, *highly* . . . *his kinne*] highly . . . hys kinne Q¹: hyghtly . . . kynne Q²: highely . . . his kinne Q²: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 133, *onely* . . . *poet, which praiſe*] only . . . Poete. whych prayſe Q¹: onely . . . Poet, which prayſe Q²: hee . . . onely . . . Poet, which praiſe Q²,⁴.

l. 134, 'hee' Q⁴ only.

l. 135, *hee*] he Q¹,²,³ (but 'whome'): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 136, *ouerthrowne, he found*] ouerthrowen, he founde Q¹,²: ouerthrowne, hee founde Q²,⁴ (but 'found').

l. 137, *laide*] layd Q¹: layde Q²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 138, *Iewels* . . . *riches* . . . *taketh*] iewells . . . richeſſe . . . taking Q¹: iewels & richeſſe . . . taking Q²:

iewelles and richeſſe . . . taking Q²: Iewels . . . riches . . . taking Q⁴ — 'taking' accepted.

l. 139, *the other*] thother Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5 (but 3 'hys' and 4 'euerie').

l. 140, *lay* . . . *pillow* . . . *honour* . . . *Poets*] layde . . . pillowe . . . honor . . . Poetes Q¹,² (but 'honour'): layde . . . hys pillowe. Suche honour . . . Poetes Q³: laide . . . pillowe . . . honour . . . Poets Q⁴.

l. 141, *Princes* . . . *men*,] princes . . . men. Q¹: Q² as 5: Princes . . . menne Q³: alwaies . . . Princes . . . men, Q⁴.

l. 142, *authour* . . . *verie* . . . *elſe were*] author . . . very . . . els where Q¹,²: authour . . . very . . . elſe where Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'where') — 'where' accepted.

l. 144, *poetrie*] Poetry Q¹: Poetrie Q²,³,⁴ (but 'hee').

l. 145, *be* . . . *mynde*] be . . . mynd Q¹: bee . . . mynde Q²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

Pent, shut vp in slouth, as in a coope or cage.

Tom pyper, an ironicall Sarcaſmus, ſpoken in deriſion of theſe rude wits, which make more account of a ryming ribaud, then of ſkill grounded vppon learning and iudgement. *Nebreſt*, the meaner fort of men. 150

Her peeced pineons, vnperfect ſkill: Spoken with humble modeſtie.

As ſoote as ſwanne, The compariſon ſeemeth to be ſtraunge: for the ſwan hath euer woonne ſmall commendation for her ſweete fingering: but it is ſaid of the learned, 155 that the Swanne a litle before her death, ſingeth moſt pleaſantly, as prophecyng by a ſecrete inſtinct her neere deſtinie, as well ſaith the poet elſewhere in one of his Sonnets.

The filuer Swan doth ſing before her dying day, 160
As ſhe that feelles the deepe delight that is in death, &c.

l. 146, 'ſlouth' Q³,⁴ only.

l. 147, *Tom pyper* . . . *ironicall Sarcaſmus*] Tom piper . . . Ironical ſarcaſmus Q¹,² (but 'pyper'): pyper . . . Ironical ſarcaſmus Q³,⁴ (but S).

l. 148, *wits, which*] wits, whych Q¹: wittes, which Q²: wittes, whiche Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 149, *ribaud* . . . *iudgement*] rybaud . . . iudgment Q¹: rybaud . . . iudgment Q²,³,⁴ (but 'learnynge' Q³).

l. 150, 'forte' Q³ only.

l. 151, *ſkill* . . . *with*] ſkil . . . wyth Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 153, *ſwanne*] Swanne Q¹,³,⁴: Q² as 5.

l. 154, *ſtraunge* . . . *ſwan* . . . *woonne*] ſtraunge . . . ſwanne . . . wonne

Q¹: ſtraunge . . . ſwanne . . . wonne Q²,³,⁴ (but 'hathe' Q³).

l. 155, *ſaid*] ſayd Q¹,²: ſayde Q³: faide Q⁴—no comma after 'learned' Q¹,².

l. 156, *Swanne* . . . *litle*] ſwan . . . little Q¹: ſwanne . . . little Q²,³,⁴ (but 4 'Swanne').

l. 157, 'pleaſauntly' Q³: 'ſecret' Q³,⁴.

l. 158, *well ſaith* . . . *poet elſewhere*] wel ſayth . . . Poete elſwhere Q¹: well ſayth . . . Poet elſwhere Q²: well ſayth . . . Poet elſewhere . . . hys Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'Poet').

l. 159, *Sonnets*] ſonnetts Q¹: ſonets Q²,³,⁴.

l. 160, *Swan*] ſwanne Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 161, *ſhe*] ſhee Q¹,⁴: Q²,³ as 5.

Immortall mirrour, Beautie, which is an excellent
object of poetickall spirits, as appeareth by the worthie
Petrarch, saying.

Fiorir faceua il mio debile ingegno 165
A la sua ombra, & crescer ne gli affanni.

A caytiue courage, a base and abiect minde.

For loftie loue, I thinke this playing with the letter,
be rather a fault then a figure, as well in our English
tongue, as it hath bene alwayes in the Latin, called 170
Cacozelon.

A vacant, imitateth Mantuans saying, *Vacuum curis
diuina cerebrum Pofcit*.

Lauish cups, Refembleth the common verse, *Fœcundi
calices quem non fecere disertum*. 175

O if my, he seemeth here to be rauished with a poeti-
call furie. For (if one rightly marke) the numbers rise fo

l. 162, *mirrour, Beautie*] myrr-
hour, Beauty Q¹: myrrhour, Beautie
Q²: Q³ as 5: myrrour, Beautie
Q⁴.

l. 163, *poeticall spirits . . . worthie*] Poeticall spirites . . . worthy Q^{1,2}:
(but misprinted 'worry') 3 (but
'obiecte'): Poeticall spirits . . .
worthie Q⁴.

l. 164, *Petrarch*] Petrarchs Q¹,
(but misprinted 'frying') 2: Pe-
trarchs Q²: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 165, period in Q³ after '*ingegno*'
—not in the others—deleted.

l. 167, *courage*] corage Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 168, *loftie . . . thinke*] lofty . . .
hink Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 169, *as well*] as wel Q^{1,2,4}:
afwell Q³.

l. 170, *beene . . . Latin*] bene . . .
Latine Q^{1,2}: toong . . . bene alwaies
. . . latine Q³: bene alwaies . . .
Latin Q⁴.

l. 172, *Mantwans . . . Vacuum*] Mantuanes . . . Vacuum Q¹: Man-
tuanes . . . Vacuum Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5—
misprint 'cuois' Q².

l. 173, misprint 'cerabum' Q⁴.

l. 174, *common*] comen Q¹: com-
men Q²; Q^{3,4} as 5—no comma after
'verse' in Q^{1,2,3}.

l. 176, *poeticall*] Poetical Q^{1,4}:
Poeticall Q^{2,3}.

l. 177, *marke*] mark Q^{1,3}: Q^{2,4} as 5.

full, and the verfe groweth so bigge, that it seemeth he had forgot the meannesse of shepheards state and stile.

Wilde yuie, for it is dedicate to Bacchus, and there- 180
fore it is sayd, that the Mænades (that is Bacchus franticke priests) vfed in their sacrifice to carrie Thyrsos, which were pointed staues or iauelins, wrapped about with yuie.

In buskin, it was the maner of poets and players in 185
Tragedies to weare buskins, as also in Comedies to vse socks and light shooes. So that the buskin in poetrie is vfed for tragicall matter, as is said in Virgill, *Sola Sophocleo tua carmina / digna cothurno*. And the like in Horace, *Magnum loqui, nitique cothurno*. 190

Queint, strange. Bellona the goddesse of battell, that

l. 178, *full, and . . . bigge*,] ful, & . . . big Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 179, *had . . . meannesse*] hath . . . meanenesse Q^{1,2,4}: hath forgotte . . . meannesse Q³—'shepheardes' Q².

l. 180, *dedicate . . . and*] dedicated . . . & Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'and' Q^{2,4}).

l. 181, *sayd*] so Q¹: said Q^{2,3}: faide Q¹.

l. 182, *franticke priests . . . their . . . carrie*] franticke priestes . . . theyr . . . carry Q¹: frantick priests . . . their . . . carrye Q²: frantick priests . . . their . . . carrie Q^{3,4}.

l. 183, *iauelins*] Iauelins Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 185, *maner . . . poets and players*] maner . . . Poetes & plaiers Q¹: manner . . . Poetes and Players Q^{2,3,4} (but Q^{3,4} Poets).

l. 186, *Tragedies . . . weare*] tragedies . . . were Q¹: Q² as 5

(but misprint 'Tre [ra reversed] gedies') Q^{2,4}.

l. 187, *socks and light shooes . . . poetrie*] sockes & light shoes . . . Poetry Q¹: stockes and lyght shoes . . . Poetrie Q²: sockes and lyght shoes . . . Poetry Q²: sockes and light shoes . . . Poetry Q¹.

l. 188, *tragicall . . . said . . . Virgill*] tragical . . . said . . . Virgile Q¹: tragicall . . . sayde . . . Virgill Q²: tragicall . . . sayd . . . Virgill Q³: tragicall . . . faide . . . Virgill Q¹.

l. 189, '*cothurnio*' misprint in Q²—small 'f' in 'Sophocleo' in Q¹.

l. 190, '*cothurnio*' misprint repeated in Q².

l. 191, *strange . . . battell*] strange Bellona; . . . bataille Q^{1,2}: (but,): strange, Bellona, . . . bataille Q³: Q¹ as 5 (but 'bataille').

is Pallas, which may therefore well be called quaint, for that (as Lucian faith) when Iupiter her father was in trauaile of her, he caufed his sonne Vulcan with his axe to hew his head. Out of which leaped out luftily a 195 valiant Damsell armed at al points, whom Vulcan feeing fo faire and comely; lightly leaping to her, proffered her fome curtefie, which the Ladie difdayning, shaked her fpeare at him, and threatned his faucineffe. Therefore fuch ftraungeneffe is well applyed to her. 200

Equipage, order. *Tydes*, feafons.

Charme, temper and order. For charmes were wont to be made by verfes, as Ouid fayth. *Aut fi carminibus*.

Embleme.

Hereby is meant, as alfo in the whole courfe of this 205 Æglogue, that poetrie is a diuine instinct, and vnnatural rage paffing the reach of common reason. Whom Piers

l. 192, *well . . . quaint*,] wel . . . quaint—no comma Q¹,²,³ (but ,): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 193, *her*] hir Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 194, *trauaile . . . Vulcan*] traueile . . . Vulcane Q¹: traueile . . . Vulcan Q²: Q³ as 5: trauell . . . Vulcan Q⁴.

l. 195, *out luftily*] forth luftely Q¹,²,³,⁴ ('hewe hys' Q²).

l. 196, *Damsell . . . al points, whom Vulcan feeing*] damfell . . . all poyntes, whom feeing Vulcane Q¹: damfell . . . al pointes whō feeing Vulcan Q²: damfell . . . all pointes whom Vulcan feeing Q³,⁴.

l. 197, *and*] & Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 198, *curtefie . . . Ladie difdayning*] cortefie . . . Lady difdeigning Q¹: curtefie . . . Ladye . . . difdeigning Q²: Q³ as 5 (but 'Lady'): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'difdaining').

l. 199, *Therefore*] so Q¹,²,⁴: therefore Q².

l. 201, *Equipage*] Æquipage Q¹: Aequipage Q²,³,⁴.

l. 202, *charmes*] Charmes Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 203, *be . . . fayth*] so Q¹: bee . . . fayth Q²: bee . . . faith Q³: be . . . faith Q⁴.

l. 206, *Æglogue . . . poetrie*] Æglogue . . . Poetry Q¹: Aeglogue . . . Poetrie Q²: Aeglogue . . . Poetry Q³: Eeglogue . . . Poetry Q⁴.

l. 207, *reach . . . common*] reache

anfwereþ lipiphonematos, as admitting the excellency
of the skill, whereof in Cuddie he had alreadie had a
tafte.

210

... comen Q¹: reache ... com-
mon Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 208, *lipiphonematos*, ... *ad-
mitting* ... *excellency*] Epiphone-
matics ... admiring ... excel-
lencye Q¹,² (but 'excellencie'): *Epiphonematos* ... admitting ...
excellencie Q²: Q¹ as 5 (but 'ex-
cellencie').

l. 209, *skill*, ... *he had alreadi
had*] *skyll* ... hee hadde alreadye
hadde Q¹: skill—no comma ... he
had already had Q²: skill ... hee
had alreadye had Q²: skill ... hee
had already had Q¹.

l. 210, 'taft' Q¹ only.



Nouember.

Aegloga / vndecima.

ARGUMENT.

*I*N this xi. Aeglogue hee bewayleth the death of some maiden of great blood, whom he calleth Dido. The personage is secret, and to me altogether vnkowne, albeit of himselfe I often required the same. This Aeglogue is made in imitation of Marot his song, which he made vpon the death of Loyes the French Queen. But farre

Argument.—l. 4, *Aeglogue hee*] Æglogue he Q¹: Aeglogue he Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 5, *maiden . . . great blood*] mayden . . . greate bloud Q¹: mayden . . . great bloud Q^{2,3}: maiden . . . great bloud Q⁴.

l. 6, *secret . . . albeis*] secrete . . . albe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 7, *Aeglogue*] Æglogue Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 9, *vpon . . . Loyes . . . French Queen.*] vpon . . . Loys . . . frenche Queene Q¹: vpon . . . Loyes . . . frenche Queene Q²: vpon . . . deathe . . . Loyes . . . frenche Queene Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'Queene').

*passing his reach, and in mine opinion all other the 10
Aeglogues of this Booke.*

Thenot. Colin.

Colin my deare, when shall it please thee sing,
As thou wert wont, songs of some iouisaunce?
Thy Muse too long slumbreth in forrowing,
Lulled asleepe through loues misgouernaunce.
Now somewhat sing, whose endlesse souenaunce,
Among the shepheards swaines may aye remaine:
Whether thee list thy loued lasse aduaunce,
Or honour *Pan* with hymnes of higher vaine.

Colin.

10

Thenot, now nis the time of merimake,
Nor *Pan* to herie, nor with loue to play:
Sike mirth in May is méettest for to make,
Or sommer shade vnder the cocked hay.

l. 10, *reach . . . mine*] *reache . . . myne* Q^{1,2}: *reache . . . mine* Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 11, *Aeglogues . . . Booke*] *Eglogues . . . booke* Q^{1,2}: *Aeglogues . . . booke* Q^{3,4}.

Poem—l. 3, *wert wont*,] *were—wont* Q^{1,2}: *were wont*, *songes* Q^{3,4}.

l. 4, *too . . . slumbreth*] *to . . . slombreth* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} 'too' and 'slombreth.'

l. 5, *asleepe*] *a sleepe* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 6, *endlesse*] *endles* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 7, *shepheards . . . remaine*:] *shepeheards . . . remaine*, Q¹: *shepheards . . . remaine*, Q^{2,3,4} (but 'aie' 4).

l. 8, *Whither*] *Whether* Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 9, *honour*] *honor* Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3, 4 'himnes').

l. 10, period after 'merimake' Q^{3,4}.

l. 12, *herie . . . play*:] *herye . . . playe* Q¹: *herie . . . playe* Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 13, *mirth*] *myrth* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 14, *sommer . . . hay*] *summer . . . hays* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

But now sad winter welked hath the day,
 And *Phæbus* weary of his yearly taske :
 Yftabled hath his stéedes in lowly lay,
 And taken vp his ynne in Fishes haf-ke.
 Thilke fullen seafon fadder plight doth af-ke.
 And loatheth fike delights, as thou doest praise : 20
 The mournfull Muse in mirth now list ne maf-ke,
 As she was woont in youngth and fommer dayes.
 But if thou algate lust light virelayes,
 And loofer fongs of loue to vnderfong :
 Who but thy felfe deferues like Poets praise ?
 Reliëue thy Oaten pypes, that fleepen long.

Thenot.

The Nightingale is foueraigne of fong,
 Before him fits the Titmouse filent bée :
 And I vnfit to thrust in skilfull throng, 30
 Should *Colin* make iudge of my foolerie.

l. 15, *now sad winter*] nowe fadde
 Winter Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 16, *yearly taske*] yerely taf-ke
 Q^{1,2}: yearely taf-ke Q³: yearely
 taske Q⁴.

l. 17, *Yftabliſhed . . . lowly lay*]
 Yftabled . . . lowlye laye Q^{1,2}:
 Yftabled . . . lowly lay Q^{3,4}—
 'Yftabled' accepted.

l. 19, *fullen*] follein Q^{1,2,3}: follen
 Q⁴—: not . in all the others.

l. 20, *loathed . . . delights . . .*
praiſe] loatheth . . . delightes . . .
 prayſe Q^{1,2}: loatheth . . . delights
 . . . prayſe Q³: Q⁴ as 5—'loatheth'
 accepted.

l. 21, *mournfull . . . mirth*]
 mornefull . . . myrth Q^{1,2,3}: morne-
 full . . . mirth Q⁴.

l. 22, *ſhe . . . woont*] ſhee . . . wont
 Q^{1,2,3}: ſhe . . . wont Q⁴.

l. 24, 'fonges' Q⁴ only—no point-
 ing after 'vnderfong' in all the
 others.

l. 25, *praiſe*] prayſe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
 as 5.

l. 28, *foueraigne*] fouereigne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 30, *vnfit . . . ſkilfull throng*]
 vnfitte . . . f-kilfull thronge Q^{1,2}:
 vnfit . . . f-kilfull throng Q³: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 31, *foolerie*] fooleree Q^{1,2,3,4}

Nay, / better learne of hem, that learned bée,
 And han bene watred at the Muses well :
 The kindly dew drops from the higher trée,
 And wets the little plants that lowly dwell.
 But if fad winters wrath, and feason chil,
 Accord not with thy Muses meriment :
 To fadder times thou maist attune thy quill,
 And finge of sorrow and deaths dréeriment.
 For dead is *Dido*, dead alas and drent, 40
Dido the great shepheard his daughter shéene :
 The fayrest May she was that euer went,
 Her like she has not left behind I wéene.
 And if thou wilt bewaile my wofull tène,
 I shall thée giue yond Coffet for thy paine :
 And if thy rymes as round and rufull béne,
 As those that did thy *Rosalinde* complaine,
 Much greater gifts for guerdon thou shalt gaine,
 Then Kid or Coffet, which I thée benempt :

l. 33, *beene watred*] be watered
 Q^{1,2,3}: bene watered Q⁴—'bene'
 accepted.

l. 34, *kindly dew*] kindlye dewe
 Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 35, 'whets' Q⁴ only.

l. 36, *fad . . . wrath, . . . chil*] fadde . . . wrathe—no comma . . . chill
 Q^{1,2}: fadde . . . wrath—no comma . . . chill: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'chill').

l. 37, *Accord*] Accorde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 38, *fad . . . mayst*] fadder . . . maist Q^{1,2,3}: fad . . . maist Q⁴—'fadder' accepted.

l. 39, *sorrow . . . deaths*] forrowe . . . deathees Q^{1,2,3}: forrow . . . deathees Q⁴.

l. 40, *dead*] deade Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 41, *great shepheard*] greates shep-
 hearde Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 42, 'shee' Q^{3,4} only.

l. 43, *she . . . behind*] shee . . . behinde Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 44, *bewaile . . . tene*] bewayle . . . tene Q^{1,2}: bewayle . . . teene Q^{3,4}—'tene' accepted.

l. 45, *paine*] payne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 46, *rufull beene*] rufull . . . bene Q¹: ruefull bene Q²: ruefull beene Q^{3,4}—'bene' accepted.

l. 47, *Rosalinde complaine*] Rofalind complayne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 48, *gifts . . . guine*] gyfts . . . gayne Q^{1,2}: gifts . . . gayne Q^{3,4}.

l. 49, *Kid . . . benempt*] Kidde

Then vp I fay, thou iolly shepheard fwaine. 50
 Let not my small demaund be so contempt.

Colin.

Thenot to that I choose, thou doest me tempt,
 But ah, too well I wote my humble vaine,
 And how my rimes béne rugged and vnkempt :
 Yet as I con, my conning I will straine.

V^P then *Melpomene* thou mournefulst Muse of nyne
 Such cause of mourning neuer hadst afore :
 Vp grisly ghosts, and vp my rufull rime,
 Matter of myrth now shalt thou haue no more : 60
 For dead shée is, that myrth thée made of yore.
Dido my deare, alas is dead,
 Dead, and lyeth wrapt in lead :
 O heauie herfe,
 Let streaming teares be powred out in store :
 O carefull verfe.

... bynempt Q¹,²: Kid... bynempt Q³,⁴.

l. 50, *shepheard fwaine*] shepeheard fwayne Q¹: shepheard fwayne Q²,³,⁴.

l. 51, 'demaunde' Q³,⁴.

l. 53, *chofe*] choofe Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5—'choofe' accepted.

l. 54, *ah, too*] ah to Q¹: ah too Q²,³,⁴.

l. 55, *how . . . rimes beene*] howe . . . rymes bene Q¹,²: howe . . . rimes bene Q³,⁴—'bene' accepted.

l. 56, *con . . . straine*] conne . . . strayne Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 57, *mine*] thou

mournefulst . . . nyne Q¹: the mournefulst . . . nyne Q²: the mournefulst . . . nine Q³,⁴—'thou mournefulst . . . nyne' accepted.

l. 59, *grisly ghosts, . . . ryme*] grieflie ghostes—no comma . . . ryme Q¹,²: grieflie ghostes, . . . rime Q³,⁴.

l. 60, period for: in all the others.

l. 61, *yore*,] yore. Q²,³: Q⁴ as 5—period accepted.

l. 62, *deare*,] no comma in all the others.

l. 63, *Dead*,] no comma Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 65, *powred*] poured Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

Shepheards, that by your flocks on Kentish downes abide,
 Waile ye this woful waft of natures warke :
 Waile / wée the wight, whose prefence was our pride :
 Waile we the wight, whose absence is our carke. 70
 The funne of all the world is dimme and darke :
 The earth now lacks her woonted light,
 And all we dwell in deadly night,
 O heauie herfe.
 Breake we our pipes, that shrild as loude as Larke,
 O carefull verfe.

 Why doo we longer liue, (ah why liue we so long)
 Whose better daies death hath shut vp in wo ?
 The fayrest flowre our girlond all among,
 Is faded quite and into dust ygo. 80
 Sing now yee shepheardes daughters, sing no mo
 The songs that *Colin* made you in her praife.
 But into wéeeping turne your wanton layes,
 O heauie herfe :
 Now is time to die. Nay time was long ygoe,
 O carefull verfe.

- l. 67, *abide*] abyde Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 68, *woful waft*] wofull wafte
 Q¹: woefull waste Q^{2,3,4} (but 'yee'
 3, 4).
 l. 69, *wee . . . pride*] we . . . pryde
 Q^{1,2}: wee . . . pryde Q^{3,4}.
 l. 70, 'wee' Q^{2,4} only.
 l. 71, *funne*] fonne Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 72, *woonted*] wonted Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 73, 'wee' Q^{3,4}.
 l. 75, *pipes . . . loude*] pypes . . .
 lowde Q^{1,2}: pipes . . . lowde Q^{3,4}.
 l. 77, *doo*] doe Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 78, *daies . . . wo*] dayes . . . woe
 Q^{1,2,3,4}.

- l. 79, *flowre . . . girlond . . . among*]
 floure . . . gyrlond . . . among Q^{1,2}:
 flowre . . . girlond . . . emong Q^{3,4}.
 l. 80, *ygo*] ygoe Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 81, *yee shepheardes . . . mo*] ye
 shepheardes . . . moe Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 'yee' Q^{3,4}).
 l. 82, *prai/e*] prayse Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5
 —'you' accepted from 1611.
 l. 83, comma in all others after
 'layes': Q³ period—comma accepted.
 l. 84, comma in all others.
 l. 86, *Now . . . die*] Now . . . dye
 Q¹: Nowe . . . dye Q²: nowe . . .
 die Q^{3,4}.

Whence is it, that the flowret of the field doth fade,
 And lyeth buried long in Winters bale?
 Yet foone as spring his manttle doth displaye,
 It flowreth fresh, as it should neuer fayle. 90
 But thing on earth that is of most auaile,
 As vertues branch and beauties bud,
 Reliuen not for any good.
 O heauie herfe,
 The branche once dead, the bud eke néeds must quaille,
 O carefull verfe.

Shée while she was, (that was, a wofull word to faine)
 For beauties praise and pleasaunce had no péere :
 So well she couth the shepheards entertaine,
 With cakes and cracknells, and such countrey chéere. 100
 Ne would she scorne the simple shepheards swaine,
 For she would call him often heame
 And giue him Curds and clouted Creame.
 O heauie herfe,

l. 87, *flowret*] flouret Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 88, *buried* . . . ?] buried . . . :
 Q^{1,2}: buried . . . : Q^{3,4}.

l. 89, 'mantile' Q⁴—'hath displaye'
 (Dr. Morris in Globe Spenser).

l. 90, *flowreth* . . . *fayle*.] floureth
 . . . fayle? Q^{1,2}: flowreth . . . ? Q^{3,4}.

l. 92, *branch* . . . *bud*] braunch
 . . . budde Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 95, *branche* . . . *bud* . . . *needs*] braunch
 . . . budde . . . needes Q¹:
 braunch . . . bud . . . needes Q²:
 branch . . . bud . . . needes Q³:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 97, *Shée* . . . *wofull* . . . *faine*] She . . . woful . . . fayne Q^{1,2}: She . . . wofull . . . faine Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 98, *praise* . . . *pleasaunce* . . .
peere] prayse . . . pleasaunce . . .
 pere Q¹: prayse . . . pleasaunce . . .
 pere Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 99, *shepheards entertaine*] shep-
 herds entertayne Q¹: shepheards
 entertayne Q²: Q^{3,4}.

l. 100, *countrey cheere*] country
 chere Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 102, *him* . . . *heame*] hem . . .
 heme Q¹: heme in Q^{2,3,4}, but 'hem'
 dropped—'him' retained.

l. 103, *him Curds*] hem curds Q¹:
 him curds Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

Als *Colin Cloute* she would not once difdaine.
O carefull verfe.

But / now fike happie chéere is turnd to heauy chaunce,
Such pleasaunce now difplaft by dolours dint :
All Muficke fléepes, where death doth leade the dance,
And shepheards wonted folace is extinct. 110
The blewe in blaçke, the gréene in gray is tinct :
The gaudy girlonds deck her graue,
The faded flowres her Corfe embraue.
O heauie herfe,
Mourne now my mufe, now mourne with teares besprint,
O carefull verfe.

O thou great shepheard *Lobbin*, how great is thy grief
Where bene the nosegayes that shée dight for thée ?
The coloured chaplets wrought with a chiefe,
The knotted rufhrings, and gilt Rosemaráe? 120
For shée déemed nothing too déere for thée.

l. 105, *Cloute* . . . *difdaine*] cloute
. . . difdayne Q¹: Cloute . . . dif-
dayne Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 107, *now* . . . *happie* . . . *heauy*]
nowe . . . happy . . . heauie Q¹:
now . . . happy . . . heauie Q²: now
. . . happy . . . turnde . . . heauy
Q^{3,4}.

l. 109, *Muficke* . . . *dance*] Mufick
. . . daunce Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 110, *shepheards*] shepherds Q¹;
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 111, *blewe* . . . *blacke*] blew . . .
black Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma in all the
others, colon (:) in 5.

l. 112, *gaudy* . . . *deckt*] gaudie
. . . deck Q^{1,2}: gaudy . . . deck
Q^{3,4}—'deck' accepted.

l. 113, *Corfe*] corfe Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 115, *Mourne* . . . *mufe* . . .
mourne] Morne . . . Mufe . . . Morne
Q¹: Morne . . . mufe . . . morne
Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 117, *great* . . . *grief*] greate . . .
griefe Q¹: great . . . griefe Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 118, *shee* . . . ?] she . . . : Q^{1,2}:
Q^{3,4} as 5 (but :).

l. 119, *coloured*] colourd Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 120, *gilt*] gilde Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

Ah they béne all yclad in clay,
 One bitter blast blew all away.
 O heaue herfe,
 Thereof nought remaines but the memorée,
 O carefull verfe.

Aye mée that dréerie death shuld strike so mortal stroke,
 That can vndoo Dame natures kindely courfe :
 The faded lockes fall from the loftie Oke,
 The flouds do gaspe, for dryed is their soursfe, 130
 And flouds of teares flowe in theyr steade perforce.
 The mantled medowes mourne,
 Theyr fundrie colours tourne.
 O heaue herfe,
 The heauens doo melt in teares without remorfe,
 O carefull verfe.

The féeble flocks in field refuse their former foode,
 And hang their heads, as they would learn to wéepe :
 The beastes in forrest wayle as they were woode,
 Except the Wolues, that chafe the wandring shéepe: 140

l. 122, *beene clad*] bene yclad
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—'bene yclad' accepted.

l. 123, *blew*] blew Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 125, *remaines*] remaynes Q^{1,2,3,4}
 —period after 'memoree' in Q^{1,2}.

l. 127, *Aye mee . . . shuld*] Ay
 me . . . should Q^{1,2}: Aye mee . . .
 should Q^{3,4}.

l. 128, *vndoo . . . kindely*] vndoe
 . . . kindly Q^{1,2}: vndoe . . . kindely
 Q^{3,4}.

l. 129, *Oke.*] oke, Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5
 —comma accepted.

l. 130, *their*] theyr Q^{1,2}: doe . . .
 theyr Q^{3,4}.

l. 131, *steade perforce*] stead per-
 forse Q^{1,2}: steede perforce Q^{3,4}.

l. 132, *mourne*] morne Q^{1,2}:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 133, *fundrie . . . tourne*] fondry
 . . . torune Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 135, *doo*] doe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 138, *their . . . learne*] theyr . . .
 learne Q¹: their . . . learne Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 139, *forrest*] forest Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
 as 5.

Now shée is gone that safely did hem kéepe,
 The Turtle on the bared braunche,
 Laments the wound, that death did launch.
 O / heauie herfe,
 And *Philomele* her song with teares doth stéepe :
 O carefull verfe.

The water nymphs, that woont with her tofing and dance,
 And for her gylond Oliue branches beare,
 Now balefull boughs of Cypres doen aduance :
 The Muses, that were wont gréene bayes to weare, 150
 Now bringen bitter Eldre branches seare :
 The fatall sifers eke repent,
 Her vitall thréed so soone was spent.
 O heauie herfe,
 Mourne now my Muse, now mourne with heauie cheare,
 O carefull verfe.

O trustlesse state of earthly things, and slipper hope,
 Of mortal men, that fwincke and sweate for nought,

l. 141, *gone* . . . *keepe*.] gon . . .
 keepe, Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 (but comma)
 —comma accepted.

l. 142, *braunche*—no comma]
 braunch, Q^{1,2,3}: period Q⁴—comma
 accepted.

l. 143, 'wounde' Q^{3,4}—period of
 Q^{1,2,3} accepted for comma of
 Q^{1,3} after 'launch.'

l. 144, comma after 'herfe' from
 Q¹ accepted for period of Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 145, period for colon in Q^{1,2}
 only.

l. 147, *nymphs* . . . *woont* . . .

dance] Nymphs . . . wont . . .
 daunce Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 148, *branches*] braunches Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 149, *boughs*] boughes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 150, *Muses* — no comma]
 comma in Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 4 'muses').

l. 151, *branches* . . . *seare*:]
 braunches . . . seare, Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 153, *threed*] threde Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 155, *Mourne now* . . . *mourne*]
 Morne nowe . . . morne Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 157 —no comma after 'hope'
 in all the others.

l. 158, *mortal*] so Q¹: mortall Q^{2,3,4}.

And shooting wide, doth misse the marked scope:
 Now haue I learnde (a leſſon déerely bought) 160
 That nis on earth affurance to be fought:
 For what might be in earthly mould,
 That did her buried body hould.
 O heaueie herfe,
 Yet faw I on the beere when it was brought,
 O carefull verfe.

But maugre death, and dreaded fiſters deadly ſpight,
 And gates of hell, and fierie furies force:
 Shée hath the bonds broke of eternall night,
 Her ſoule vnbodyed of the burdenous corpeſe. 170
 Why then wéepes *Lobbin* ſo without remorſe?
 O *Lobb*, thy loſſe no longer lament,
Dido nis dead, but into heauen hent:
 O happie herfe,
 Ceafe now my Muſes, nowe ceafe thy forrowes fourſe,
 O ioyfull verfe.

Why waile we then: why wearie we the gods with plaints,
 As if ſome euill were to her betight?

1. 159, *doth*] doe Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

1. 160, *learnde* . . . *deerely*] learned . . . derely Q^{1,2} (but 'Nowe'): Nowe . . . learnde . . . deerely Q^{3,4}.

1. 161, *nis*] nys Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5—'affuraunce' Q^{1,2,3,4}.

1. 162, *earthly*] earthlie Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

1. 163—comma in Q¹ only.

1. 165, *beere*] beare Q^{1,2,3,4}, and no comma after 'brought'.

1. 168, *hell*—no comma . . . *fierie*

. . . *force*] hel, . . . *fyrie* . . . *forſe* Q¹: hell, . . . *fyrie* . . . *forſe* Q^{2,3,4} (but 'force' 3, 4).

1. 169, *Shée*] She Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 4 misprinted 'nighe').

1. 173, : only in Q³—period in all the others.

1. 174, *happie*] happy Q¹: happye Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

1. 175, *Muſes*, *nowe*] Muſe, now Q^{1,2,3}: Muſes, now Q¹ (and first 'now' misprinted 'mow').

1. 177, *waile* . . . *then* . . . *wearie*

Shee raignes a goddesse now among the saints,
That whilome was the faint of shepheards light :
And / is enstalled now in heauens hight.

I fée the blessed foule, I fée,
Walke in *Elisian* fieldes so frée.

180

O happie herfe,
Might I once come to thee (O that I might)
O ioyfull verfe.

Vnwife and wretched men to wéet whats good or ill,
We dceme of Death as doome of ill desert :
But knew we fooles, what it vs brings vntill,
Dye would we daily, once it to expert.

No daunger there the shepheard can aftert :

Faire fieldes and pleasant layes there bene,
The fieldes aye fresh, the grasse aye gréene :

190

O happie herfe.
Make haste ye shepheards, thither to reuert,
O ioyfull verfe.

... gods ... *plaints*] wayle ...
then ? ... weary ... Gods ...
playnts Q¹: waile ... then ? weary
... Gods ... *plaints* Q²: waile wee
then ? wearie wee ... Gods ...
plaintes Q^{3,4}.

l. 179, *Shee* ... *among* ... *saints*]
She ... *emong* ... *saintes* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 180, *faint*] *saynt* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 181, *now*] *nowe* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 182, *the*] *thee* Q^{1,2,3,4}—'thee'
accepted.

l. 183, 'Walk' in Q⁴ only.

l. 184, *happie*] *happy* Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 187, *weet*] *weete* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 189, *knew* ... *brings vntill*—
no comma] *knewe* ... *bringes* ...
vntil, Q¹: *knewe* ... *bringes* ...
vntill—no comma Q^{2,3,4} (but 'wee')
—comma accepted.

l. 190, *daily*] *dayly* Q^{1,2}: *daylie*
Q^{3,4} (but 'wee' both).

l. 192, *Faire* ... *pleasant*] *Fayre*
... *pleasaunt* Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 193, *aye* ... *aye*] *ay* ... *ay*
Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 194, *happie*] *happy* Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4}
as 5.

l. 195, *haste* ... *thither*] *haft*
... *thether* Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'yee' 3,
4).

Dido is gone afore (whose turne shall be the next ?)
 There liues she with the blessed Gods in blisse:
 There drinkes she *Nectar* with *Ambrosia* mixt,
 And ioyes enioyes, that mortall men do misse. 200
 The honor now of highest Gods she is,
 That whilome was poore shepheards pride:
 While here on earth she did abide,
 O happie herfe,
 Cease now my song, my woe now wafted is,
 O ioyfull verfe.

Thenot.

Aye franck shepheard, how bene thy verses meint
 With dolefull pleafance, so as I ne wotte,
 Whether reioyce or weepe for great constraint ? 210
 Thine be the Coffette, well haft thou it gotte.
 Vp *Colin* vp, ynough thou mourned haft,
 Now ginnes to mizzle, hie we homeward faft.

Colins Embleme.

La mort ny mord.

- | | |
|--|--|
| l. 198, <i>she</i> . . . <i>blisse</i> :] shee . . .
blisse, Q ^{1,2,3,4} (but . in 4). | l. 208, <i>Aye franck</i>] Ay francke
Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| l. 199, <i>drinkes</i>] drincks Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | l. 209, <i>dolefull pleafance</i>] doolful
pleaunce Q ¹ : doolefull pleaunce |
| l. 200, <i>do</i>] doe Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | Q ² : dolefull pleaunce Q ^{3,4} . |
| l. 201, <i>Gods</i>] gods Q ^{1,2} : Gods
shee Q ^{3,4} . | l. 210, <i>constraint</i>] constrainte Q ^{1,2} :
Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| l. 202, <i>pride</i> :] pryde, Q ¹ : pryde
Q ² : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 211, <i>Coffette</i> . . . <i>thou</i>] coffette
. . . thow Q ¹ : Thyne . . . coffette
. . . thou Q ² : Q ^{3,4} as 5. |
| l. 203, <i>abide</i> ,] abyde. Q ^{1,2} : abide.
Q ³ : Q ⁴ as 5. | l. 212, <i>mourned</i>] morned Q ^{1,2,3,4} . |
| l. 204, <i>happie</i>] happy Q ^{1,2} : Q ^{3,4} as 5. | l. 213, <i>ginnes</i> . . . <i>hie</i>] gynnes . . .
hye Q ^{1,2} : ginnes . . . hie Q ^{3,4} (but
both 'wee'). |
| l. 205, <i>Ceafe</i> . . . <i>is</i> ,] Ceaffe . . . is.
Q ^{1,2,3,4} . | |
| l. 206, comma in Q ² only. | |

GLOSSE. /

Iouysaunce, myrth. *Souenaunce*, remembrance.

Herie, honour.

Welked, shortned or empayred. As the Moone being
in the wayne is said of Lidgate to welk. 5

In lowly lay, according to the season of the moneth
of Nouember, when the Sunne draweth low in the South
toward his Tropick or returne.

In fishes hafke, the funne reigneth, that is, in the figne
Pifces all Nouember: a hafke is a wicker ped, wherein 10
they vse to carrie fish.

Virelayes, a light kind of song.

Bewatred, for it is a saying of Poets, that they haue
drunke of the Mufes Well Castalias, whereof was before
sufficiently said. 15

Dreriment, dreery and heaue cheere.

The great shepheard, is some man of high degree, and
not as some vainly suppose, God Pan. The person both

Glosse—l. 2, *Iouysaunce* . . . *re-*
membrance] Iouisaunce . . . remem-
braunce Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 5, *wayne* . . . *said*] waine
. . . fayde Q^{1,2}: waine . . . fayd
Q^{3,4}.

l. 7, *of* . . . *Sunne*] no 'of'—
sonne Q¹: no 'of'—funne Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 9, *funne raygned*] sonne,
reigneth Q¹: funne, reigneth Q²:
funne raygneth Q³: fune raygned
Q¹—'reigneth' accepted.

l. 10, *Nouember* 1, . . . *ped*]
Nouember(.) . . . pad, Q^{1,2} (but
comma) Nouember, . . . ped Q³:
Q⁴ as 5—: inserted.

l. 11, *carrie*] cary Q^{1,2}: carye Q³:
carrye Q⁴.

l. 12, *Virelayes*] Virelaies Q¹:
Q^{2,3,4} (but 'kinde' 3, 4).

l. 13, *Bewatred* . . . *Poets*] Bee
watred . . . Poetes Q¹: Bee watred
. . . Poets Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 14, *drunke* . . . *Castalias*] dronk
. . . Castlias Q¹: dronke . . . Castlias
Q²: Castalias Q^{3,4}.

l. 15, *said*] sayd Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 16, *heaue*] heauy Q^{1,3,4}: Q² as 5.

l. 17, 'hie' Q^{2,4} only.

l. 18, *vainly suppose*] vainely
suppose—no comma Q¹: vaynely
suppose—no comma Q^{2,3,4}.

of the shepheard and of Dido is vnknowne, and closely buried in the Authours concept. But out of doubt I 20 am, that it is not Rofalinde, as some imagine: for he speaketh soone after of her also.

Shene, fayre and shining. *May*, for mayde.

Teene, sorrow. *Guerdon*, reward.

Bynempt, bequeathed.

25

Coffet, a lambe brought vp without the Dam.

Vnkempt, In compti. Not combed, that is, rude and vnhanfome.

Melpomene. The sadde and wailefull Muse, vsed of Poets in honour and Tragedies: as saith Virgil, *Melpomene tragico proclamat mæsta boatu*.

Vp grieftly ghosts, The manner of the tragicall Poets, to call for helpe of Furies and damned ghosts: so is Hecuba of Euripides, & Tantalus brought in of Seneca. And the rest of the rest.

35

l. 19, *shepheard* . . . *vnknowne*,] shepheard . . . vnknown—no comma Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but no comma).

l. 20, *Authours*] Authors Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 21, *Rofalinde* . . . *imagine*] Rofalind . . . imagin Q¹: Rofalind . . . imagine Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 24, *Teene*] Tene Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 25, *bequeathed*] bequethed Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 26, *Dam*] dam Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 27, *compti* . . . *combed* . . . *and*] incōpti . . . comed . . . & Q¹: Incompti . . . comed . . . and Q^{2,3}: In compti . . . comed . . . and Q⁴.

l. 29, *wailefull Muse*,] waylefull Muse—no comma Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5: wailefull Muses Q⁴.

l. 30, *honour and* . . . *Virgil*] honor of . . . Virgill Q¹: honor of . . . Virgil Q²: Poetes . . . honour of . . . Virgil Q^{3,4} (but 'Nirgil' misprint in 4).

l. 31, *batu*] boatu Q^{1,2,3}: boætu Q⁴—'boatu' accepted.

l. 32, *ghosts* . . . *manner of the* . . . *Poets*] gofts . . . maner of . . . Poetes Q^{1,2} (but 'Poets'): ghosts . . . maner of . . . Poetes Q^{3,4}.

l. 33, *ghosts*] ghostes Q^{1,2} (but '&': 3, 4 (but 'dampned')).

l. 34, &] and Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Herse, is the folemne obsequie in funeralles.

Wast of, decay of so beautifull a peece.

Carke, care.

Ah why, an elegāt Epanorthosis, as also foone after.
Nay time was lōg ago. 40

Floret, a diminutiue for a little floure. This is a notable and sententious comparifon, *A minore ad maius*.

Reliue not, liue not againe, i. not in their earthly bodies: for in heauen they receiue their due reward.

The braunch, He meaneth Dido, who being as it 45
were the maine branch now withered, the buds, that is, beautie (as hee sayd afore) can no more flourish.

With cakes, fit for shepheards bankets.

Heame, for home, after the Northen pronouncing.

Tinct, dyed or stained. 50

The gaudie, the meaning is, that the things, which were the ornaments of her / life are made the honour of her funerall, as is vfed in burials.

l. 36, 'solempne' in Q^{2,4}.

l. 39, *after*,] after. Q^{1,2,3,4}—period accepted.

l. 40, 'agoe' Q^{2,4}.

l. 41, *Floret* . . . *diminutiue*] Flouret . . . diminutiue Q^{1,2} (misprint): flouret . . . diminutiue Q^{2,4}.

l. 43, *Reliue* . . . *i* . . . *their*] Reliuen . . . f . . . theyr Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 44, *receiue*] enioy Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'theyr' 3, 4).

l. 45, 'Hee' Q^{2,4} only.

l. 46, *maine branch* . . . *withered*, . . . *buds*,] mayne braunch . . . withered—no comma . . . buddes—no comma Q¹: maine braunch

nowe withered—no comma . . . buddes—no comma Q²: maine braunch . . . withered, . . . buddes—no comma Q^{2,4}.

l. 47, *hee*] he Q^{1,2} ('fayde' 2): Q^{2,4} as 5.

l. 49, *Northen*] northerne Q¹: Northern Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 50, *dyed* . . . *stained*] deyed . . . stayned Q^{1,2}: dyed . . . stayned Q^{2,4}.

l. 51, *things*—no comma] things, Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma accepted.

l. 52, *life*—no comma . . . *honour*] lyfe, . . . honor Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 3, 4 no comma, and 4 'weare').

l. 53, *burials*] burialls Q^{1,2,3,4}.

Lobbin, the name of a shepheard, which seemeth to
haue bene the loue and deere friend of Dido. 55
· *Rushrings*, agreeable for such bafe gifts.

Faded lockes, dried leaues. As if Nature her selfe
bewailed the death of the Mayde.

Sourfe, spring.

Mantled Medowes, for the fundrie flowers are like a 60
mantle or couerlet wrought with many colours.

Philomele, the Nightingale. Whom the Poets faine
once to haue bene a Lady of great beautie, till beeing
rauiſhed by her ſiſters huſband, ſhe deſired to be turned 65
into a birde of her name, whoſe complaints be very wel
ſet forth of M. George Gaſcoin a wittie gentleman, & the
very cheefe of our late rimers, who and if ſome parts of
learning wanted not (albe it is well knowne he altogether

l. 54, *ſhepheard*] ſhepherd Q¹: Ladie . . . beautie . . . being Q^{2,3,4}
Q^{2,3,4} as 5. —‘bene’ accepted.

l. 55, *beene* . . . & . . . *friend*] l. 64, *her* . . . *huſband*] hir . . .
bene . . . & . . . frende Q^{1,2} (but huſbande Q¹: hir . . . huſband Q²:
‘friend’ 2): bene . . . and . . . Q^{3,4} (but miſprint ‘rauiſhee’ in Q⁴
friend Q⁴, —‘bene’ accepted. and ‘ſhee’).

l. 56, *giſts*] gyftes Q¹: giſtes Q²: l. 65, *birde* . . . *complaints* . . .
Q^{3,4} as 5. *wel*] byrd . . . complaintes . . . well

l. 57, *dried*] dried Q^{1,2,3,4}. Q¹: byrd . . . him . . . complaintes

l. 58, *bewailed*] bewayled Q^{1,2,3,4}. verie well Q²: byrd . . . complaints

l. 60, *Medowes* . . . *ſundrie flowers*] . . . well Q^{3,4}.
medowes . . . fondry flowres Q^{1,2}: l. 66, *M* . . . *Gaſcoin* . . . &] Ma

Medowes . . . ſundry flowres Q^{3,4}. . . Gaſkin . . . and Q^{1,2}: Ma . . .
l. 61, *mantle*] Mantle Q^{1,2,3,4} (but Gaſcoin . . . and Q³: Ma . . .
‘Couerlet’ in 3, 4). Gaſcoin . . . and Q⁴.

l. 62, *Whom* . . . *Poets*] whome l. 67, *cheefe* . . . *rimers* . . . *parts*]
. . . Poetes Q¹: Whom . . . Poetes chefe . . . rymers . . . partes Q¹:
Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5. verie chiefe . . . rymers . . . partes

l. 63, *beene* . . . *Lady* . . . *beautie* Q²: chiefe . . . rimers . . . parts Q^{3,4}.
. . . *beeing*] bene . . . Ladye . . . l. 68, *albe* . . . *knowne* . . .
beauty . . . being Q¹: bene . . . *altogether*] albee . . . knowen . . .

wanted not learning) no doubt would haue attained to the excellencie of those famous Poets. For gifts of witte 70 and naturall promptnes appeare in him abundantly.

Cypresse, vsed of the olde Paynims in the furnishing of their funerall Pompe, and properly the signe of all sorrow and heauinesse.

The fatall sisters, Clotho, Lachesis, and Atropos, 75 daughters of Herebus and the night, whome the Poets faine to spin the life of man, as it were a long thred, which they draw out in length, till his fatall houre and timely death be come; but if by other casualtie his daies be abridged, then one of them, that is, Atropos is said 80 to haue cut the threed in twaine. Hereof commeth a common verse.

Clotho colum baiulat Lachesis trahit, Atropos occat.

altogither Q^{1,2}: albee . . . knowne . . . hee altogether Q³: albeet . . . knowne . . . hee altogether Q¹.

l. 69, *attained*] attained Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 70, *excellencie* . . . *witte*] excellencye . . . wit Q¹: Q² as 5: excellencie . . . wit Q^{3,4}.

l. 71, *promptnes* . . . *him*] promptnesse . . . hym Q¹: promptnesse . . . him Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 72, *olde paynims*] old Paynims Q^{1,2}: olde Paynims Q^{3,4}— cap. P accepted.

l. 73, *signe*] dropped in Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 74, *sorrow*] sorow Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 75, *Atropos*] Atropodas ughters Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but no comma after Clotho or Lachesis in all the others).

l. 76, *night* . . . *whome* . . . *Poets*]

Nighte . . . whom . . . Poetes Q¹: Night . . . whom . . . Poets Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 77, *faine* . . . *spin* . . . *thred*] fayne . . . spinne . . . threde Q¹: faine . . . spinne . . . threde Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 78, *draw* . . . *fatall houre and*] drawe . . . fatal howre & Q¹: drawe . . . fatall howre and Q²: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 'howre').

l. 79, *come*, . . . *daies*] come; . . . dayes Q¹: come, . . . dayes Q^{2,3,4}—; accepted.

l. 80, *be* . . . *said*] be . . . sayde Q¹: bee . . . sayde Q²: be . . . sayd Q³: bee . . . sayd Q⁴—no comma after 'that is' in all the others.

l. 81, *threed* . . . *twaine*] threde . . . twain Q¹: threde . . . twaine Q²: thred . . . twaine Q^{3,4}.

l. 83, misprint of 'Atrhpos' in Q^{1,2}.

O trustlesse, a gallant exclamation moralized with
great wisedome, and passionate with great affection. 85

Beere, a frame, whereon they vse to lay the dead
corps.

Furies, of Poets are fained to be three, Persephone,
Alecto, and Megera, which are said to be the Authors
of all euill and mischiefe. 90

Eternal night, is death or darkenesse of hell.

Betight, happened.

I see, A liuely Icon or presentation, as if he saw her
in heauen present.

Elysian fieldes, be deuifed of Poets to be a place of 95
pleasure like Paradise, where the happie foules do rest
in peace and eternall happinesse.

Die would, the very expresse saying of Plato in
Phædone. *Astart*, befall vnwares.

Nectar and Ambrosia, bee fained to be the drinke 100

l. 85, *with*] wyth Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as
5.

l. 86, *Beere*] Beare Q^{1,2,3,4}—'deade'
Q¹.

l. 87, *corps*] corfe Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 88, *Poets are fained*] Poetes be
feyned Q¹: Poetes bee feyned Q²:
Poets . . . bee fayned . . . bee
Q^{3,4}.

l. 89, *said* . . . *Authors*] sayd
. . . Authours Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5
—no comma after 'Alecto' in
1—misprinted 'Alecta' in Q²
and no comma, and no comma
in 3, 4.

l. 91, *Eternal night, is*] Eter-
nall might Q^{1,2}: Eternall night, is
Q^{3,4}.

l. 93, *presentation*,] representation
—no comma Q^{1,2,3,4}—'fawe' 3, 4.

l. 95, *Poets*] Poetes Q^{1,2} (but
'bee'): Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 96, *happie* . . . *do*] happye . . .
doe Q¹: happie . . . doe Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 97, *eternall happinesse*] eternal
happynesse Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 98, *Die* . . . *expresse*] Dye . . .
epresse (misprint) Q¹: Dye . . .
expresse Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 99, *astart*] aftert Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

l. 100, *bee fained* . . . *drinke*] be
feigned . . . drink Q¹: be feigned
. . . bee . . . drinke Q²: bee fayned
. . . bee . . . drinke Q^{3,4} (but 'be'
[2nd]).

and foode of the Gods: Ambrosia they liken to Manna in scripture, and Nectar to be white like creame, whereof is a proper tale of Hebe, that spilt a cup of it, and stayned the heaucens, as yet appeareth. But I haue already discourfed that at large in my Commentary 105 vpon the dreames of the fame author.

Meynt, mingled.

Embleme. /

Which is as much to say, as death byteth not. For although by course of nature we be borne to dye, and 110 being ripened with age, as with a timely haruest, we must bee gathered in time, or else of our selues we fall like rotted ripe fruite fro the tree: yet death is not to be couëd for euill, nor (as the Poet said a litle before) as doome of ill desert. For though the trespassed of the 115 first man brought death into the world, as the guerdon of finne, yet being ouercome by the death of one, that died for all, it is now made (as Chaucer faith) the greene

l. 101, *Gods*] gods Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 102, *creame*] Creme Q¹: creme Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'lyke')—no comma after 'scripture' in Q^{1,2} and '&' in Q³.

l. 105, *Commentary*] Commentarie Q¹: Commentarie Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 106, *author.*] Authour. Q^{1,2}: Author Q^{3,4}.

l. 107, *mingled*] Mingled Q^{1,2,3,4}.
Embleme.—l. 109, *byteth*] biteth Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 110, 'wee bee' Q^{3,4} only.

l. 111, 'a' timely in Q^{1,2,3}—'wee' 3, 4—'a' accepted.

l. 112, *bee . . . el[e]* be . . . els Q^{1,2}: bee . . . els Q^{3,4}.

l. 113, *ripe . . . be*] so Q¹: rype . . . bee Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 114, *euill . . . Poet said . . . litle*] euil . . . Poete sayd . . . little Q¹: euill . . . Poet sayd . . . little Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 117, *one*—no comma] comma in Q^{1,2}—accepted.

l. 118, *died . . . all . . . faith . . . greene*] dyed . . . al . . . fayth . . .

pathway of life. So that it agreeth well with that was
faide, that Death byteth not (that is) hurteth not 120
at all.

grene Q ¹ : dyed . . . alle . . . nowe	to lyfe Q ¹ : path way of lyfe Q ^{2,3,4} —
. . . sayth . . . greene Q ² : Q ^{3,4} as 5	'ageeth' misprint Q ⁴ .
(but 'sayth).	l. 120, <i>faide</i> ,] sayd Q ^{1,3,4} : faid
l. 119, <i>pathway of life</i> .] path way	Q ² .



December.

Aegloga Duodecima.

ARGUMENT.

THIS Aeglogue (even as the first began) is ended with a complaint of Colin to God Pan, wherein as wearie of his former waies, hee proportioneth his life to the foure seasons of the yeare, comparing his youth to the spring time, when hee was fresh and free from loues follie. His manhood to the sommer, which he saith, was consumed with great heate and excessiue drouth, caused through a

Argument.—l. 4, *first began*] first beganne Q¹: firste beganne Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 5, *complaint . . . wearie*] complainte . . . weary Q¹: complaint . . . weary Q²,³,⁴—‘wherin’ Q⁴ only.

l. 6, *waies, hee*] wayes, he Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 7, *his youth*] hys youthe Q¹: his youthe Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 8, *hee . . . follie*.] he . . . follye Q¹: he . . . follie Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 9, *saith*] fayth Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but ‘hee’) as 5—‘manhoode’ Q¹,³,⁴.

l. 10, *great . . . through*] greate . . . throughe Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5 (but ‘&’ in 2).

Comet or blazing Starre, | by which hee meaneth loue, which passion is commonly compared to such flames and immoderate heate. His riper yeares he resembleth to an vnseasonable haruest, wherein the fruits fall ere they be ripe. His latter age to winters chill and frostie season 15 *now drawing neere to his last ende.*

The gentle shepheard fate befiden spring,
 All in the shadow of a bushie Bréere,
 That *Colin* hight, which well could pipe & sing,
 For he of *Tityrus* his songs did lere.
 There as he fate in secrete shade alone,
 Thus gan he make of loue his piteous mone.

O foueraigne *Pan* thou God of shepheards all,
 Which of our tender Lambkins takest kéepe :

l. 11, *blazing Starre*] blasinge starre Q¹: blasing starre Q²: blasing starre Q³,⁴.

l. 12, *commonly*] comenly Q¹: comenly Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 13, *heate, his ripest . . . he*] heate. His riper . . . hee Q¹,² (but 'yeeres'): heate. His riper yeres he Q³,⁴—Q¹ to 'punctuation accepted, and 'riper.'

l. 14, *haruest . . . fruits*] harueste . . . fruites Q¹: haruest . . . fruites Q²,³,⁴ (but 4 misprint 'harneft').

l. 15, *ripe . . . chill and*] rype . . . chyll & Q¹: rype . . . chyll and Q²: rype . . . chill & Q³,⁴.

l. 16, *neere*] neare Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5. *Poem*.—l. 1, *fate befiden spring*]

fatte befide a springe Q¹,²: fat befide a spring Q³: fat befiden springe Q⁴.

l. 2, *shadow . . . bushie Bréere*] shadowe . . . bushye brere Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but B in 3, 4).

l. 3, *well . . . pipe & sing*] wel . . . pype and finge Q¹: well . . . pype & finge Q²: well coude pype and finge Q³,⁴.

l. 4, 'hee' and 'songes' in Q³,⁴ only.

l. 5, *fate . . . secrete*] fatte . . . fecreate Q¹,²: fatte . . . secret Q³,⁴.

l. 6, 'hee' Q³,⁴ only.

l. 7, 'shepherdess' Q³ only.

l. 8, *which*] cap. W from all the others accepted.

And when our flocks into mischaunce mought fall,
 Doeſt faue from miſchiefe the vnwarie ſhéepe. 10
 Als of their maiſters haſt no leſſe regard,
 Then of the flocks, which thou doeſt watch & ward.

I thée beſéech (ſo be thou deigne to heare,
 Rude ditties tunde to ſhepheards Oaten réede,
 Or if I euer ſonnet fung ſo cleare,
 As it with pleaſaunce mought thy fancie féede)
 Harken a while from thy gréene cabinet,
 The lawrell ſong of carefull Colinet.

Whilom in youth, when flowred my ioyfull ſpring,
 Like ſwallow ſwift, I wandred here and there : 20
 For heate of hédleſſe luſt me ſo did ſting,
 That I of doubted daunger had no feare.
 I went the waſtfull woods and forreſt wide,
 Withouten dread of Woolues to béne eſpide.

l. 9, 'flockes' Q³,⁴ only and 'miſ-
 chance' Q⁴ only.

l. 10, *vnwarie ſheepe*.] vnwarie
 ſheepe: Q¹: vnwarie ſheepe: 2, 3:
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 11, *regard*] regarde Q¹,²: Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 12, *& ward*.] and ward: Q¹,²:
 & ward: Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 13, *beſeech*] beſeeche Q¹: beſeeche
 Q²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 14, *tunde*] tund Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 15, *ſonnet fung*] ſonet ſong
 Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 17, *a while*] awhile Q¹: Q²,³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 18, *lawrell*] rurall Q¹,²: laurell
 Q³,⁴.

l. 19, *Whilom . . . flowred*] Whi-
 lome . . . flowrd Q¹,²: Whilome . . .
 flowred Q³,⁴.

l. 20, *ſwallow ſwift*.] Swallow
 ſwift—no comma Q¹,²: ſwallow
 ſwift—no comma Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 23, *waſtfull woods . . . forreſt
 wide*] waſtefull woodes . . . foreſt
 wyde Q¹,²: waſtefull woodes . . .
 forreſt wide Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 24, *dread . . . Woolues . . . beene
 eſpide*] dreade . . . Wolues . . . bene
 eſpyd Q¹,²: dread . . . Wolues . . .
 bene eſpied Q³,⁴ (but 4 'eſpide').

I woont to raunge amid the mазie thicket,
 And gather nuts to make me Christmas game :
 And ioyed oft to chafe the trembling Pricket,
 Or hunt the heartleffe hare, till she were tame.
 What wreaked I of wintrie ages waft,
 Though déemed I, my spring would euer laft. 30

How/often haue I scaled the craggie Oke,
 All to dislodge the Rauē of her nest ?
 How haue I wearied with manie a stroke
 The statelie Walnut trée, the while the rest
 Vnder the trée fell all for nuttes at strife ?
 For ylike to me, was libertie and life.

And for I was in thilke fame loofer yéeres,
 (Whether the Muse, so wrought me from my birth :
 Or I too much beléued my shepheard péeres)
 Somedeleybent to song and mufickes mirth. 40

- l. 25, *woont* . . . *amid* . . . *thicket*] wont . . . amydde . . . thickette Q¹:
 wont . . . amydde . . . thicket Q²:
 wont . . . amidde . . . thicket Q³:
 wont . . . amid . . . thicket Q⁴.
 l. 26, *nuts*] nuttes Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 27, *chafe*] chace Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 28, *heartleffe* . . . *till she*] hart-
 leffe . . . til shee Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 'she').
 l. 29, *That* . . . *wintrie* . . . *waft*] What . . . wintrye . . . wafte Q¹:
 What . . . wintrie . . . wafte Q^{2,3}:
 What . . . wintry . . . waft Q⁴—
 'What' accepted—'recked' 1611.
 l. 30, *Though* . . . *laft*] Tho . . .
 lafte Q^{1,2}: Tho . . . laft Q³,—comma
 after 'I' accepted.
 l. 31, 'Howe' Q² only.
 l. 32, *nest* ?] neste: Q^{1,2}: nest :
 Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 33, *How* . . . *manie*] Howe . . .
 many Q^{1,2}: How . . . many Q^{3,4}.
 l. 34, *statelie*] stately Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 35, *nuttes* . . . *strife* ?] nuts . . .
 strife: Q^{1,2}: nuttes . . . strife: Q^{3,4}.
 l. 36, *me*, . . . *libertie* . . . *life*] me—no comma . . . libertee . . . lyfe
 Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.
 l. 37, *yeeres*] yeares Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 38, *Whither*] Whether Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 accepted.
 l. 39, *too much* . . . *shepheard peeres*] tomuch . . . shepherd peeres Q¹: to-
 much . . . shepherd peeres Q²: to-
 much . . . shepheard peeres Q^{3,4}.
 l. 40, *mufickes*] muficks Q^{1,2}: '4
 as 5.

A good old shepheard, *Wrenock* was his name,
Made me by art more cunning in the same.

Fro thence I durst in derring to compare
With shepheards swaine, what euer fed in field :
And if that *Hobbinoll* right iudgement bare,
To *Pan* his owne selfe pipe I néede not yéeld.
For if the flocking Nymphes did follow *Pan*,
The wifer Muses after *Colin* ran.

But ah such pride at length was ill repaide,
The shepheards God (perdie God was he none) 50
My hurtlesse pleasaunce did me ill vpbraide,
My freedome lorne, my life he left to mone.
Loue they him called, that gaue me checkmate,
But better mought they haue behote him Hate.

Tho gan my louely spring bid me farewell,
And summer season sped him to display
(For loue then in the Lyons house did dwell)
The raging fire, that kindled at his ray.
A comet stird vp that vnkindly heate,
That raigned (as men said) in *Venus* seate. 60

l. 41, *old shepheard*] olde shep-
hearde Q¹: olde shepheard Q²: Q³,⁴

as 5.

l. 42, *arte*] arte Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 44, *swaine*] swayne Q¹,²,³: Q⁴
as 5.

l. 45, *Hobbinoll*] Hobbinol Q¹:
Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 46, *yeeld*] yield Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 47, *follow*] folow Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 48, *ran*] ranne Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 49, *pride* . . . *repaide*] pryde . . .

repayde Q¹,² (but 'yll') : pride . . .
repayde Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 50, 'shepheardes' Q³ only.

l. 52, *left*] lefte Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 55, *spring* . . . *farewell*] Spring
. . . farewell Q¹: Spring . . . fare-
well Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 56, *summer*] Summer Q¹:
Sommer Q²: sommer Q³,⁴.

l. 58, *fire*] fyre Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 60, *That raigned* . . . *said*] that
reigned . . . sayd Q¹: That reigned,

Forth was I led, not as I wont afore,
 When choise I had to choose my wandring way :
 But whither lucke and loues vnbridled lore
 Would lead me forth on Fancies bit to play.
 The bush my bed, the bramble was my bowre,
 The Woods can witnes manie a wofull stoure.

Where / I was wont to féeke the hony Bée,
 Working her formall rowmes in Wexen frame :
 The grieſlie Todeſtoole growne there mought I fée,
 And loathing Paddockes lording on the ſame. 70
 And where the chaunting birds luld me a ſléepe,
 The gaſtly Owle her gréeuous ynne doth kéepe.

Then as the ſpring giues place to elder time,
 And bringeth forth the fruit of ſummers pride :
 Alſo my age now paſſed youthly prime,
 To things of riper reaſon ſelfe applide.

. . . ſayd Q² : That reigned . . .
 ſaid Q²,⁴.

l. 61, *led*] ledde Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 62, *way*] waye Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 63, *whither lucke*] whether luck
 Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 64, *lead . . . bit . . . play*] leade
 . . . bitte . . . playe Q¹,² : lead . . .
 bitte . . . play Q³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 65, *bed*] bedde Q¹,² : Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 66, *Woods . . . witnes manie*
 . . . *ſtoure*] Woodes . . . witneſſe
 many . . . ſtowre Q¹,²,³,⁴ (' Woods '
 Q⁴).

l. 67, *hony*] honey Q¹ : honie Q²,³;
 Q⁴ as 5.

l. 69, *ſee*] ſe Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 70, ' Paddockes ' Q²,⁴ only.

l. 72, *gaſtly . . . greuous*] ghaſtlie
 . . . grieuous Q¹,² : ghaſtly . . .
 grieuous Q³,⁴.

l. 73, *ſpring*] ſpringe Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 74, *fruit . . . ſummers pride*]
 fruite . . . ſommers pryde Q¹ : fruite
 . . . ſommers pride Q²,³ : fruit . . .
 ſommers pride Q⁴.

l. 75, *All ſo . . . youthly prime*]
 Alſo . . . youngethly pryme Q¹,² :
 Q³,⁴ as 5—' Alſo ' accepted.

l. 76, *things . . . riper . . . applide*]
 thinges . . . ryper . . . applyed Q¹ :
 thinges . . . ryper . . . applyed Q² :
 thinges . . . riper . . . applied Q³ :
 Q⁴ as 5.

And learned of lighter timber cotes to frame,
Such as might saue my shéepe and me fro shame.

To make fine cages for the Nightingale,
And Baskets of bulrushes was my wont : 80
Who to entrap the fish in winding fale,
Was better feene, or hurtfull beastes to hont ?
I learned als the signes of heauen to ken,
How *Phæbe* failes, where *Venus* fits, and when.

And tried time yet taught me greater things,
The fodaine rifing of the raging seas :
The foothe of byrds by beating of their wings,
The powre of hearbes, both which can hurt and eafe :
And which be wont t'enrage the restlesse shéepe,
And which be wont to worke eternall sléepe. 90

But ah vnwife and witleffe *Colin Clout*,
That kydst the hidden kindes of many a wéede :

- l. 77, *learned*] learned Q¹,^{2,3,4}.
l. 80, *Baskets*] Baf-kets Q¹,²: Q³,⁴
as 5.
l. 81, *entrap* . . . *fale*,] entrappe
. . . fale—no comma Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5
(but no comma 3).
l. 82, *hurtfull* . . . *hunt*.] hurtful
. . . hont? Q¹: hurtfull . . . hont?
(Q²,^{3,4}—? accepted and 'hont.'
l. 83, 'signes' Q² only.
l. 84, *Phæbus failes* . . . *fits*,] Phœbe
fayles . . . fittes—no comma Q¹:
Phœbe failes . . . fittes—no comma
Q²,^{3,4} (but 3, 4 'fits')—'Phœbe'
accepted.
l. 85, *tried* . . . *things*] tried . . .
things Q¹,²: tried . . . things Q²:
Q⁴ as 5.
l. 86, *fodaine rifing*] fodain
ryfing Q¹: fodain rifing Q²,³: Q⁴
as 5.
l. 87, 'byrdes . . . theyr winges'
Q² only.
l. 88, *powre* . . . *hearbes*] power
. . . herbs Q¹,²: powre . . . herbes
Q³,⁴.
l. 89, *t'enrage*] to tenrage Q¹,^{2,3,4}.
l. 91, *Clout*] cloute Q¹: Cloute
Q²,³: Clout Q⁴.
l. 92, *kindes* . . . *wéede*] kinds . . .
wede Q¹: kinds . . . weede Q²:
Q³,⁴ as 5.

Yet kydfst not ene to cure thy fore heart root,
 Whose ranckling wound as yet does rifely bléede.
 Why. liueft thou ftill, and yet haft thy deaths woūd ?
 Why dieft thou ftill, and yet aliue art found ?

Thus is my fummer worne away and wafted :
 Thus is my harueft hastened all to rathe :
 The eare that budded faire, is burnt and blafted,
 And all my hoped gaine is turned to fcathe. 100
 Of all the féede, that in my youth was fowne,
 Was nought but brakes & brambles to be mowne.

My / boughs with bloffoms that crowned were at firft,
 And promifed of timely fruit fuch ftore :
 Are left both bare and barrein now at erft,
 The flattering fruit is fallen to ground before,
 And rotted, ere they were halfe mellow ripe :
 My harueft waft, my hope away did wipe.

The fragrant flowers, that in my garden grew,
 Béne withered as they had béne gathered long : 110

- l. 93, *heart root*] hart roote Q^{1,2} : *firft*] boughes with bloofmes . . .
 Q^{2,4} as 5. firfte Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'firft')—'with'
 l. 94, *rifely*] ripelye Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5. accepted.
 l. 95, *deaths*] deathes Q^{1,3} : Q^{2,4}
 as 5. l. 104, *fruit*] fruite Q^{1,2,3} : Q⁴ as 5
 —comma for : after 'ftore' Q^{1,2,3}.
 l. 96, *dieft* . . . *ftill* . . . *found*] l. 106, *flattering fruit* . . . *ground*
 dyeft . . . ftill . . . founde Q^{1,2,3} (but flattring fruite . . . grownd Q¹ :
 'found' Q^{2,3}, and 'ftill' Q³) : Q⁴ flattering fruite . . . ground Q^{2,3} :
 as 5. Q⁴ as 5—period after 'before' in
 l. 97, *summer* . . . *wafted*] fommer Q^{1,2,3}.
 . . . wafted, Q^{1,2,3,4}. l. 107, 'mellowe' Q² only.
 l. 98, 'too' Q⁴ only. l. 108, *did wipe*] dyd wipe Q¹ :
 l. 99, *and*] & Q¹ : Q^{2,3,4} as 5. Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 100, 'turnd' Q^{1,2} only. l. 109, *flowers* . . . *grew*] flowres,
 l. 102, &] and Q^{1,3} : Q^{2,4} as 5. . . grewe Q^{1,2,3,4}—comma accepted.
 l. 103, *boughs and bloffoms* . . . l. 110, *Bene* (2nd)] bene Q^{1,2,3,4}—

Their rootes béene dried vp for lacke of dewe,
 Yet dewed with teares they han be euer among.
 Ah, who has wrought my *Rosalinde* this spight,
 To spill the flowres, that should her girlond dight ?

And I, that whilome woont to frame my pipe,
 Vnto the shifting of the shepheards foote :
 Sike follies now haue gathered as too ripe,
 And cast hem out, as rotten and vnfoote.
 The lofer Lasse I cast to please no more,
 One if I please, enough is me therefore.

120

And thus of all my haruest hope I haue
 Nought reaped but a wéedie crop of care :
 Which, when I thought haue thresht in swelling sheaue,
 Cockle for corne, and chaffe for barley bare.
 Soone as the chaffe should in the fan be finde,
 All was blowne away of the wauering winde.

So now my yeare drawes to his latter terme,
 My spring is spent, my sommer burnt vp quite :

'bene' accepted—period for colon
 in Q¹,², and comma in Q³.

l. 111, *beene dried*] bene dried
 Q¹,²,³ (but 'Theyr') : bene dried Q⁴.

l. 112, *beene*] be Q¹,²,³,⁴—'be'
 accepted.

l. 113, *Ah, . . . Rosalinde . . .*
spight,] Ah . . . Rosalind . . . spight
 Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but comma after 'spight'
 in 4).

l. 114, *dight*] dight, Q¹,²; Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 115, *pipe*] pype Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 116, 'shepherdess' Q³ only.

l. 117, *now*] nowe Q¹,² : Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 122, *weedie*] weedye Q¹,² : Q³,⁴
 as 5.

l. 123, comma after 'sheaue' ac-
 cepted from Q¹,².

l. 124, *Cockle . . . barley*] Cockel
 . . . barley Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 125, *finde*] fynd Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴ as 5.

l. 126, *winde*] wynd Q¹,²,³ : Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 127, *my* (2nd)] his Q¹,²,³,⁴ ('yeere'
 Q³)—'his' accepted.

My haruest hafts to stir vp winter sterne,
 And bids him claime with rigorous rage his right. 130
 So now he stormes with many a sturdie stoure,
 So now his bluftring blast each coast doth scoure,

The carefull colde hath nipt my rugged rinde,
 And in my face deepe furrowes eld hath pight :
 My head besprent with hoarie frost I finde,
 And by mine eie the crow his claw doth wright.
 Delight is laid abed, and pleasure past,
 No funne now shines, clouds han all ouercast.

Now / leaue ye shepheards boyes your merry glée,
 My Muse is hoarse and wearie of this stound : 140
 Here will I hang my pipe vpon this tree,
 Was neuer pipe of reede did better sound.
 Winter is come, that blowes the bitter blast,
 And after Winter dréerie death does haft.

l. 129, *haruest* . . . *stir*] harueste
 . . . stirre Q¹: haruest . . . stirre
 Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 130, *claime*] clayme Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴
 as 5.

l. 131, *now* . . . *sturdie*] nowe . . .
 sturdy Q¹: nowe . . . sturdie Q²:
 now . . . sturdy Q^{3,4}.

l. 132, *each coast*] eche coste Q¹:
 eche coast Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 133, *colde* . . . *nipt* . . . *rinde*] cold . . .
 nypt . . . rynde Q^{1,2}: cold . . .
 nipt . . . rynd Q²: cold . . .
 nipt . . . rinde Q⁴.

l. 135, *hoarie* . . . *finde*] hoary . . .
 fynd Q¹: hoarie . . . fynde Q²:
 Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 136, *mine* . . . *crow* . . . *claw*
doth] myne Crow . . . clawe

dooth Q^{1,2} (but 'doth'): myne eye
 . . . crowe . . . clawe doth Q²:
 Q⁴ as 5 (but 'clawe').

l. 137, *laid abed*] layd abedde
 Q^{1,2,3}: laide abed Q⁴.

l. 138, *funne* . . . *clouds*] sonne
 . . . cloudes Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 4
 'cloudes').

l. 139, *you*] ye Q^{1,2,3} ('shepherdess'
 3) 4—'ye' accepted.

l. 140, *wearie* . . . *this stound*] weary . . .
 thys stounde Q^{1,2} (but
 'this'): Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 141, *pipe*] pype Q^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 142, *pipe* . . . *sound*] pype . . .
 founde Q^{1,2}: pype . . . found Q^{3,4}.

l. 143, *blast*] blaste Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 144, *winter*] Winter Q^{1,2,3,4}—
 W accepted.

Gather ye together my little flocke,
 My little flocke, that was to me most lief :
 Let me, ah let me in your folds ye locke,
 Ere the breme winter breed you greater grieve.
 Winter is come, that blowes the balefull breath,
 And after Winter commeth timely death.

150

Adieu delights, that lulled me asleepe,
 Adieu my deare, whose loue I bought so deare :
 Adieu my little lambes and loued sheepe,
 Adieu ye woods, that oft my witnesse were :
 Adieu good *Hobbinoll*, that was so true,
 Tell *Rosalinde*, her *Colin* bids her adieu.

Colins Embleme.

GLOSSE.

Tytirus, Chaucer, as hath bene oft said.
Lambkins, yong lambes.
Als of their, seemely to expresse Vergils verse.

Pan curat oues ouiumque magistros.

5

- l. 145, *together*] together Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 146, *flocke* . . . *most*] flock . . .
 fo Q^{1,2}: flocke . . . fo Q^{3,4} (but
 'life' 4).
 l. 147, *let* . . . *locke*] lette . . .
 lock Q^{1,2,3} (but 'foldes' 3): Q⁴ as 5
 (but 'foldes').
 l. 148, *winter breed*] Winter
 breede Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'breed' 4)—W
 accepted.
 l. 151, *delights*] delightes Q^{1,2,3}:
 Q⁴ as 5.
 l. 153, *lambes*] Lambes Q^{1,2,3,4}.

- l. 154, *woods*,] Woodes—no com-
 ma Q^{1,2,3}: Woods Q⁴.
 l. 155, *Hobbinoll*] Hobbinol Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5.
 l. 156, *Rosalinde*] Rosalind Q^{1,2,3,4}.
Glosse.—l. 2, *Tytirus* . . . *beene*
 . . . *said*] Tityrus . . . bene . . .
 sayd Q^{1,2,3} (but 'Tytirus' 3):
 Tytirus . . . beene . . . faide Q⁴—
 'bene' accepted.
 l. 3, *yong*] young Q^{1,2,3,4}.
 l. 4, *seemely* . . . *Vergils*] Semeth
 . . . Virgils Q¹: Seemeth . . .

Deigne, vouchsafe. *Cabinet*, *Colinet*, diminutives.
Mazie, For they be like to a maze whence it is hard
to get out againe.

Peers, Fellowes and companions.

Musick, that is Poetrie, as Terence saith *Qui artem* 10
tractant musicam, speaking of Poets.

Derring do, aforefaid.

Lions house, he imagineth simply that Cupid, which is
loue, had his abode in the hote signe Leo, which is in
midst of Sommer, a pretie allegory, wherof the meaning 15
is, that loue in him wrought an extraordinarie heat of
lust.

His ray, which is Cupids beame or flames of loue.

A comet, a blasfing starre, meant of beautie, which
was the cause of his hote loue. 20

Venus, / the goddesse of beautie or pleasure. Also a

Virgils Q²: seemeth . . . Virgils Q²:
seemely . . . Virgils Q⁴.

l. 6, *vouchsafe*. *Cabinet* . . .
diminutives] vouchsafe. Eabinet
[*sic*] . . . diminutives Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4}
as 5.

l. 8, *again*] agayne Q^{1,2}: Q^{2,4}
as 5.

l. 9, *Peers*, *Fellowes*] Peres,
felowes Q^{1,2}: Peeres, Fellows Q²:
Q⁴ as 5.

l. 10, *Poetrie* . . . *saith*] Poetry
. . . sayth Q¹: Poetrie . . . sayth
Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 11, *speaking* . . . *Poets*] spek-
ing . . . Poetes Q¹: speaking . . .
Poetes Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 12, *do*, *aforefaid*] doe aforefaid
Q^{1,2,3}: do aforefaide Q⁴.

l. 13, *he*] He Q^{1,2,3}: Hee Q⁴.

l. 14, *hote*] whote Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} (but
‘hadde’ 3).

l. 15, *midst* . . . *Sommer*, . . .
allegory] middest . . . fomer; . . .
aellgory Q¹: middest . . . fommer,
. . . allegory Q^{2,3} (but ‘allegorie’):
midst . . . fommer . . . prettie alle-
gorie Q⁴—comma after ‘allegory’
accepted.

l. 16, *heat*] heate Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 18, *cupids* . . . *of* . . . *loue*]
Cupides . . . or . . . Loue Q^{1,2,3} (but
‘loue’): Cupids . . . of . . . loue Q⁴
—C and ‘or’ accepted.

l. 19, *comet*] Comete Q^{1,2}: Comet
Q^{3,4}.

l. 20, *hote*] whote Q^{1,2} (‘hys 2’)
Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 21, *beautie*] beauty Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}
as 5.

figne in heauen, as it is here taken. So he meaneth that beautie, which hath alway aspect to Venus, was the cause of all his vnquietnesse in loue.

Where I was, a fine discription of the change of his 25 life and liking, for all things now seemed to him to haue altered their kindly course.

Lording, Spoken after the manner of Paddocks and Frogs fitting, which is indeed lordly, not moouing nor looking once aside, vnlesse they be stirred. 30

Then as, The second part, that is, his manhood.

Cotes, Shepcotes, for such be the exercises of shepherds.

Sal or fallow, a kinde of wood like willow, fitte to wreathe and binde in heapes to catch fish withall. 35

l. 23, *alway*] alwayes Q^{1,2,3}: alwayes Q⁴—'aspecte' Q³.

l. 24, *of his vnquietnesse*] of all his vnquietnes Q^{1,2}: of all hys vnquietnesse: Q¹ as 5 (but 'all')—'all' accepted.

l. 25, *change . . . his*] change . . . hys Q^{1,2}: description . . . change . . . his Q^{3,4}.

l. 26, *life . . . liking . . . now . . . him*] lyfe . . . liking . . . nowe . . . hym Q^{1,2} (but 'al' and 'him'): Q³ as 5 (but 'thinges nowe'): Q⁴ as 5 (but 'thinges').

l. 28, *manner*] maner Q^{1,2} ('&' 2): maner . . . Paddockes Q^{3,4} (but 'manner')—'nor' Q^{1,2,3,4} for 'or' accepted.

l. 29, *Frogs . . . lordly . . . moouing*] Frogges . . . Lordly . . . remouing Q^{1,2,3} (but 'indeede' 2, 3): Frogges . . . in deed . . . Lordly . . . remooning [*sic*] Q¹—no comma after 'fitting' in all the others.

l. 30, *stirred*] sturred Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 31, *part, that is, . . . manhood*] part. That is . . . manhood. Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 3 'manhood').

l. 32, *Shepcotes, . . . be exercises*] sheepecotes . . . be the exercises Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'the')—'the' accepted.

l. 34, *fallow, . . . kinde . . . wood . . . willow, fitte*] Salow . . . kind . . . woodde . . . Wyllow, fit Q^{1,2}: Salow . . . kinde . . . woodde . . . Willowe, fit Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'fit')—no comma after 'fallow' in all the others.

l. 35, *wreathe . . . binde . . . heapes*] wreath . . . bynde . . . leapes [*sic*] Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5: wreake (*sic*) . . . binde . . . heapes Q⁴.

Phæbe failes, The Eclipse of the Moone, which is alwayes in Cauda, or Capite Draconis, signes in heauen.

Venus, i. Venus starre, otherwife called Hesperus, and Vesper, and Lucifer, both becaufe he seemeth to be one of the brightest stars, and also first riseth, and setteth 40 laft. All which skill in starres being conuenient for shepheards to know, as Theocritus and the rest vse.

Raging seas, The cause of the swelling and ebbing of the sea commeth of the course of the Moone, sometime increafing, sometime waining and decreafing. 45

Sooth of birds, A kind of soothfaying vsed in the elder times, which they gathered by the flying of birds: First (as is said) inuented by the Thufcans, and from them deriued to the Romanes, (who as it is said in Leuy) were so superstitiously rooted in the same, that 50 they agreed that euery noble man should put his sonne

l. 36, *failes*] fayles Q^{1,2,3}: failes Q⁴—'failes' accepted.

l. 37, no comma after 'Cauda' in all the others.

l. 38, *i.*] f. Q^{1,2,3,4}—no comma after 'starre' in all the others.

l. 39, 'hee' Q³ only.

l. 40, *stars*, . . . *riseth*,] starres, . . . ryfeth Q^{1,2}: starres, . . . rifeth Q^{3,4}.

l. 41, *skill*] still Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 42, *shepheards* . . . *know*, *Theocritus*] shepheardes . . . knowe as Theocritus Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5 (but 3 'shepheardes')—'as' accepted.

l. 43, *seas*] seaes Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5.

l. 44, '&' in Q² only.

l. 45, *increafing* . . . *waining*] encreafing . . . wayning Q¹: encreafing . . . fomtime waining & Q²: increafing . . . waning Q^{3,4},

l. 46, *birds*] byrdes Q^{1,3}, byrds Q²: birdes Q⁴—no 'the' Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 47, *times* . . . *birds*] tymes . . . byrds Q¹: times . . . byrds Q²: times . . . byrdes Q³: times . . . birdes Q⁴.

l. 48, *said* . . . *inuented* . . . *Thufcans* . . . *from*] sayd . . . niuented [*sic*] . . . Thufcans . . . frō Q¹: sayd . . . inuented . . . Thufcans & from Q²: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'Thufcans').

l. 49, *it is said*] as is sayd Q¹: as it said Q^{2,3}: as it is faide Q⁴.

l. 50, *Leuy* . . . *superstitiously*] Liue . . . superficially Q^{1,2,4} (but 'Leuie' in 4): Liue . . . superstitiously Q³.

l. 51, *noble*] Noble Q^{1,2}: euerie noble . . . shoulde Q^{3,4} (but 'should').

to the Thufcanes, by them to be brought vp in that knowledge.

Of herbs, That wondrous things be wrought by herbs, as wel appeareth by the common working of 55 them in our bodyes, as also by the wonderfull enchauntments and sorceries, that haue bene wrought by them, infomuch that it is said, that Circe a famous forcereffe, turned men into sundry kinds of beafts and monsters, and only by herbes: as the Poet saith, *Dea sæua* 60 *potentibus herbis, &c.*

Kidst, knewest. *Eare*, of corne.

Scathe, losse, hinderance.

Euer among, Euer and anone.

This is my, The third part wherin is set forth his ripe 65 yeares as an vntimely haruest, that bringeth little fruit.

The fragrant flowers, fundry studies and laudable

l. 52, 'vppe' in Q⁴.

l. 54, *herbs* . . . *wondrous things*] herbes . . . wonderous thinges Q^{1,2}: herbes . . . wondrous thinges Q^{3,4}.

l. 55, *herbs, as wel*] herbes, aswell Q^{1,2}: herbe [*sic*] as well Q^{3,4}.

l. 56, *bodyes*] bodies Q^{1,2,3,4}— 'woonderfull enchauntmentes' Q³.

l. 57, *beene*] bene Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5— 'bene' accepted—; after 'them' in Q¹.

l. 58, *said*] sayde Q^{1,2}: Q³ as 5 (but no comma): saide Q⁴.

l. 59, *sundry* . . . *beafts and monsters*] fondry . . . beafts & Monsters Q¹: fondrye Kindes . . . beafts and Monsters Q²: fundry

Kindes . . . beafts and monsters Q^{3,4}.

l. 60, *only* . . . *Poet saith*] onely . . . Poete sayth Q¹: onely . . . Poet sayth Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'onely').

l. 62, *knewest*] knewest Q^{1,2,3,4}— accepted.

l. 63, *hinderance*] hinderaunce Q^{1,2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 65, *third part wherin*] thyrd parte wherein Q¹: Q^{2,3,4} as 5 (but 'wherein').

l. 66, *yeares* . . . *fruit*] yeres . . . fruite Q^{1,2}: yeeres . . . fruit Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 67, *fragrant flowers*] fragraunt flowres Q^{1,2}: fragrant flowres Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

parts of learning, wherein our Poet is seene: be they witnesse which are priuie to his study.

So now my yeere. The last part, wherein is described 70 his age, by comparifon of wintrie stormes.

Carefull / cold, for care is said to coole the bloud.

Glee, mirth.

Hoarie frost, A metaphor of hoarie haire scattered like to a gray frost. *Breeme,* sharpe and bitter. 75

Adiew delights, is a concludon of all. Where in fixe verfes he briefly comprehendeth all that was touched in this booke. In the first verfe his delights of youth generally. In the second, the loue of Rosalinde, in the third, the keeping of sheepe, which is the argument of al 80 the *Æglogues*. In the fourth his complaints. And in the last two his professed friendship and good will to his good friend Hobbinoll.

l. 68, *parts* . . . *wherin* . . . *Poet*
 . . . *seene* :] partes . . . wherein . . .
 Poete . . . seene, Q^{1,2,3,4} (but 'Poet'
 2, 3, 4): 'how our' Q¹.

l. 69, 'studie' Q³: 'priuy' Q⁴ only.

l. 70, *wherein*] so Q^{1,3,4}: *wherin*
 Q².

l. 71, *wintrie*] *wyntrye* Q¹: Q^{2,3}
 as 5: *wyntrye* Q⁴.

l. 72, *said* . . . *blood*] *sayd* . . .
 bloud Q¹: *sayd* . . . blood Q²: *faid*
 . . . bloud Q³: *faide* . . . blood Q⁴.

l. 73, 'myrth' Q^{3,4} only.

l. 74, *Hoarie* . . . *metaphor* . . .
hoarie haire scattered] Hoary . . .
 metaphore . . . hoary heares scatted
 Q¹: Hoarie . . . metaphore . . .
 hoarie heares scatted Q²: Hoarie
 . . . metaphore . . . haire scattered
 Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'hoary' [2]).

l. 75, *like a*] lyke to a Q¹: like to
 a Q^{2,3,4}—'to' accepted.

l. 76, *Adiew* . . . *all. Where*] *Adiew*
 . . . all. where Q¹: Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 77, 'hee' in Q²: 'briefly' Q^{1,2,4}:
 'brieflie' Q³—'briefly' accepted—
 not in Q⁵.

l. 78, 'delightes' Q^{2,3} only.

l. 79, *In* . . . *Rosalinde*] in . . .
 Rosalind Q¹: In . . . Rosalind
 Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 80, *third* . . . *sheep* . . . *al*] thyrd
 . . . sheepe . . . all Q¹: third . . .
 sheepe . . . all Q^{2,4}: third . . . Sheepe
 . . . all Q³.

l. 81, *the Æglogues*] no 'the'
 Q^{1,2,3,4}—misprint 'Aelogues' Q³:
 'complaintes' Q² ('hys') 3, 4.

l. 82, *friendship*] frendship Q¹:
 Q^{2,3,4} as 5—'wyll' Q².

Embleme.

The meaning whereof is, that all things perish and 85
come to their last end, but works of learned wits and
monuments of Poetry abide for euer. And therefore
Horace of his Odes, a worke though full indeed of great
wit and learning, yet of no so great waight and im-
portance, boldly faith. 90

*Exegi monimentum ære perennius,
Quod nec imber nec aquilo vorax.*

Therefore let not be enuied, that this Poet in his
Epilogue faith, he hath made a Calender that shall
endure as long as time, &c. following the example of 95
Horace and Ouid in the like.

*Grande opus exegi, quod nec Iouis ira, nec ignis,
Nec ferrum poterit nec edax abolere vetustas, &c.*

l. 85, *whereof . . . things*] wherof
. . . things Q¹: Q² as 5: whereof
. . . things Q^{3,4}.

l. 86, *their . . . works*] theyr . . .
workes Q^{1,2}: their . . . workes Q^{3,4}.

l. 87, *monuments abide*] monu-
ments of Poetry abide Q¹: monu-
ments of Poetrie abide Q^{2,4}:
monumentes of Poetrie Q³—'of
Poetry' accepted.

l. 88, *work . . . full indeed . . .*
and] work . . . ful indeede . . . & Q¹:
worke . . . full in deede . . . and
Q^{2,3,4}.

l. 89, *waight . . . importance*] weight . . . importaunce Q^{1,2}: weight
. . . importance Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 90, *faith*] sayth Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 93, *Therefore . . . Poet*] There-
fore . . . Poete Q¹: Therefore . . .
Poet Q² ('hee' 2) ^{3,4}.

l. 94, *faith, he made . . . Calender*] sayth he hath made . . . Calendar
Q^{1,2} (but 'Calendar' 2): sayth hee
hathe made . . . Calender Q³: faith
he hath made . . . Calender Q⁴—
'hath' accepted.

l. 95, *following . . . example*] folowing . . . ensample Q^{1,2}:
following . . . ensample Q³: Q⁴
as 5.

ll. 97-8, *no comma after 'exegi'* in
all the others: 'ferum' Q^{1,2}—'quæ'
Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

*Loe I haue made a Calender for euery yeare,
 That steele in strength, and time in durance shall outweare : 100
 And if I marked well the starres reuolution,
 It shall continue til the worlds dissolution.
 To teach the ruder shepheard how to feede his sheepe,
 And from the falsers fraude his folded flocke to keepe.
 Go little Calender, thou hast a free passport : 105
 Go but a lowly gate amongst the meaner fort.
 Dare not to match thy pipe with Tytirus his stile,
 Nor with the Pilgrim that the plough-man plaid a while:
 But follow them farre off, and their high steps adore,
 The better please, the worse despise, I aske no more. 110*

Merce non mercede.

FINIS./

l. 102, *continue til*] continewe till
 Q^{1,2}: continue till Q^{3,4}.

l. 103, *reader*] ruder Q^{1,2,3,4}—accepted.

l. 104, *fraude*] fraud Q^{1,2,3,4} (but
 4 'falcers').

l. 105, *Go little . . . passport*] Goe
 lyttle . . . passeport Q¹: Goe little
 . . . passeport Q^{2,3} (but 'haste' 3):
 4 (but 'pasporte').

l. 106, *Go . . . amongst . . . fort,*] Goe . . . emongfte . . . forte. Q¹:
 Goe . . . emongft . . . forte Q²:
 Goe . . . amongst . . . forte. Q³:

Goe . . . amongst . . . forte. Q⁴—
 period accepted for comma after
 'fort.'

l. 107, *pipe . . . his*] pype . . . hys
 Q¹: pype . . . his Q^{2,3}: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 108, *plough-man plaid a while*] Ploughman playde awhyle Q^{1,2}:
 Ploughman playd . . . a while Q³:
 plough man plaide a while Q⁴.

l. 109, *follow . . . steps*] followe
 . . . steppes Q^{1,2}: Q^{3,4} as 5.

l. 110, *displease . . . no more*] despise . . . nomore Q¹: despise . . .
 no more Q^{2,3,4}—accepted.

* * For colophons of Q^{1,2,3,4} see *verso* of title-pages in NOTE prefixed to
 'The Shepheards Calender' in this Volume.

A. B. G.

END OF VOL. II.

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee. The names are written in a cursive hand, and the addresses are written in a printed hand. The list is organized in two columns, with names on the left and addresses on the right. The names are: John A. Smith, John B. Smith, John C. Smith, John D. Smith, John E. Smith, John F. Smith, John G. Smith, John H. Smith, John I. Smith, John J. Smith, John K. Smith, John L. Smith, John M. Smith, John N. Smith, John O. Smith, John P. Smith, John Q. Smith, John R. Smith, John S. Smith, John T. Smith, John U. Smith, John V. Smith, John W. Smith, John X. Smith, John Y. Smith, John Z. Smith. The addresses are: 123 Main St., 456 Main St., 789 Main St., 101 Main St., 202 Main St., 303 Main St., 404 Main St., 505 Main St., 606 Main St., 707 Main St., 808 Main St., 909 Main St., 1010 Main St., 1111 Main St., 1212 Main St., 1313 Main St., 1414 Main St., 1515 Main St., 1616 Main St., 1717 Main St., 1818 Main St., 1919 Main St., 2020 Main St., 2121 Main St., 2222 Main St., 2323 Main St., 2424 Main St., 2525 Main St., 2626 Main St., 2727 Main St., 2828 Main St., 2929 Main St., 3030 Main St., 3131 Main St., 3232 Main St., 3333 Main St., 3434 Main St., 3535 Main St., 3636 Main St., 3737 Main St., 3838 Main St., 3939 Main St., 4040 Main St., 4141 Main St., 4242 Main St., 4343 Main St., 4444 Main St., 4545 Main St., 4646 Main St., 4747 Main St., 4848 Main St., 4949 Main St., 5050 Main St., 5151 Main St., 5252 Main St., 5353 Main St., 5454 Main St., 5555 Main St., 5656 Main St., 5757 Main St., 5858 Main St., 5959 Main St., 6060 Main St., 6161 Main St., 6262 Main St., 6363 Main St., 6464 Main St., 6565 Main St., 6666 Main St., 6767 Main St., 6868 Main St., 6969 Main St., 7070 Main St., 7171 Main St., 7272 Main St., 7373 Main St., 7474 Main St., 7575 Main St., 7676 Main St., 7777 Main St., 7878 Main St., 7979 Main St., 8080 Main St., 8181 Main St., 8282 Main St., 8383 Main St., 8484 Main St., 8585 Main St., 8686 Main St., 8787 Main St., 8888 Main St., 8989 Main St., 9090 Main St., 9191 Main St., 9292 Main St., 9393 Main St., 9494 Main St., 9595 Main St., 9696 Main St., 9797 Main St., 9898 Main St., 9999 Main St.









DEC 24 1937

